

# ENOCH

## CHAPTER 1

The accounts of a blessing, with which Enoch blest<sup>1</sup> righteous and<sup>2</sup> elect ones, who will<sup>3</sup> be present on a day of distress, to remove all the enemies;<sup>4</sup> and righteous-ones will be saved.<sup>5</sup>

2 And taking up his parables,<sup>6</sup> he spoke:

Enoch, a righteous human whose eyes were<sup>7</sup> opened by God, who had<sup>8</sup> the vision of the Holy-One and of the heavens,<sup>9</sup> which he<sup>10</sup> showed me.

And I heard everything<sup>11</sup> from the words of the watchers and all the holy-ones;

and as I heard everything from them, I also understood what<sup>12</sup> I saw.

And it is not for this generation that I expound,<sup>13</sup>

but I utter *things*<sup>14</sup> about a generation which is distant.

3 And now I say *things*<sup>15</sup> about the elect-ones, and I take up my parable about them.

And the Great Holy-One<sup>16</sup> will come forth from his dwelling,

4 and the God of the Age will walk and<sup>17</sup> from that place upon the earth<sup>18</sup> upon Mount Sinai.

And he will appear out of his camp,<sup>19</sup>

and he will appear in his strong power, and he will shine in his might from the heavens of the heavens.<sup>20</sup>

5 And all will be filled-with-fear, and the watchers will quake<sup>21</sup> and they will seek to hide themselves<sup>22</sup> in all the ends of the earth.

All the ends of the earth will be shaken,<sup>23</sup> and trembling and great fear<sup>24</sup> will seize them *even* to the ends of the earth.

6 And high mountains<sup>25</sup> will be shaken and will fall and will be broke-apart,<sup>26</sup>

and high hills will be made low so that the mountains may flow away<sup>27</sup>

and melt like wax from the face of a fire in a flame.<sup>28</sup>

7 And the earth will be split-asunder *with* a rent tear,<sup>29</sup> and everything, as much as is upon the earth, will perish, and there will be a judgment upon all and upon all the righteous-ones.<sup>30</sup>

8 And he will make his peace with the righteous-ones, and there will be protection and peace over the elect-ones,<sup>31</sup> and mercy will be upon them.

And they will all belong to God,

and he will give them his good pleasure.<sup>32</sup>

And he will bless *them* all,<sup>33</sup>

and he will assist *them* all and he will help us.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [1:1] DSS (“[with] which Enoch [blest]”) / Gk(A), Eth “blessing of Enoch, according to which he blest”

<sup>2</sup> [1:1] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>3</sup> [1:1] Gk(A) / Eth “must”

<sup>4</sup> [1:1] Gk(A) / Eth(beta, C) “all the evil and wicked ones” / Eth(T9) “all the ungodly ones”

<sup>5</sup> [1:1] Gk(A) / Eth omits “and righteous men will be saved”

<sup>6</sup> [1:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “parable”

<sup>7</sup> [1:2] Eth / Gk(A) “whose mouth was”

<sup>8</sup> [1:2] Gk(A) / Eth “God, and he saw”

<sup>9</sup> [1:2] Gk(A) / Eth “who is in heavens”

<sup>10</sup> [1:2] Gk(A) / Eth “which the messengers”

<sup>11</sup> [1:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “everything”

<sup>12</sup> [1:2] Gk(A) / Eth “as”

<sup>13</sup> [1:2] DSS, Eth / Gk adds “that I expound”

<sup>14</sup> [1:2] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth omits “I speak”

<sup>15</sup> [1:3] Gk(A) / Eth “And I said *things*”

<sup>16</sup> [1:3] DSS / Gk “My Holy-One, the Great One” / Eth “The Holy and Great One”

<sup>17</sup> [1:4] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>18</sup> [1:4] Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>19</sup> [1:4] Gk(A) / Eth “appear with his army”

<sup>20</sup> [1:4] Gk(A) / Eth-t “from heavens” / t “from the heavens”

<sup>21</sup> [1:4] Eth / Gk(A) “will have faith”

<sup>22</sup> [1:5] Emendation / Gk “will sing hidden things”

<sup>23</sup> [1:5] DSS(fragmented), Gk(A) / Eth omits “and they will sing...be shaken”

<sup>24</sup> [1:5] Gk(A) / Eth “and fear and great trembling”

<sup>25</sup> [1:5] Gk(A), some Eth, DSS(fragmented) / Eth(T9) “the mountains and high places”

<sup>26</sup> [1:5] Gk(A) / Eth omits “and fall and break apart”

<sup>27</sup> [1:6] Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>28</sup> [1:6] Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>29</sup> [1:7] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(beta) “earth will sink”

<sup>30</sup> [1:6] Gk(A) / some Eth add

<sup>31</sup> [1:8] Gk(A) “and there will be protection and peace over the elect” / Eth “and he will protect the elect”

<sup>32</sup> [1:8] Gk(A) / Eth “and they will prosper”

<sup>33</sup> [1:8] Gk(A) / Eth “and they will be blessed”

<sup>34</sup> [1:8] Eth / Gk(A) adds

And a light of God<sup>35</sup> will shine upon them, and he will make peace with them.<sup>36</sup>

9 Because<sup>37</sup> Behold!<sup>38</sup> He<sup>39</sup> is coming<sup>40</sup> with tens-of-thousands of his holy-ones,<sup>41</sup>

to make a judgment against all,<sup>42</sup>

and to cause all the impious-ones to perish,<sup>43</sup>

and will convict<sup>44</sup> all<sup>45</sup> flesh<sup>46</sup> in regard to all the works of their impiety<sup>47</sup> which they impiously-committed,<sup>48</sup>

and in regard to all the proud and hard discourses which impious sinners uttered against him.<sup>49</sup>

## CHAPTER 2-5

All of you, contemplate all works, and observe the works of the heavens,<sup>50</sup> and the luminaries which do not change their courses in the stations of their lights,<sup>51</sup> how they all arise and set, each one has been assigned in its assigned season; and they shine at their fixed-seasons and do not transgress their own assignment.<sup>52</sup>

2 All of you, observe the earth, and contemplate its works which take place on it<sup>53</sup> from the beginning until the consummation they are corruptible,<sup>54</sup> that nothing at all changes, but all the works of God<sup>55</sup> are manifest to you.

3 All of you, observe the signs of summer [... and] dew [rests] upon it. And *contemplate* the signs of winter,<sup>56</sup> how all the earth is filled with water, and clouds pour down rain *upon it*.<sup>57</sup>

3.1 All of you, contemplate and<sup>58</sup> observe how all<sup>59</sup> the trees wither and shed all their foliage, except fourteen<sup>60</sup> trees which do not shed, which remain with the old until the new comes after two or three years.<sup>61</sup>

4.1 And again<sup>62</sup> All of you, observe the signs<sup>63</sup> of summer, whereby the sun burns and scorches, and all of you seek shelter and shade before it;<sup>64</sup> and the earth burns with scorching heat, and not one of you are able to tread on the dust<sup>65</sup> or on the rock because of the<sup>66</sup> burning.

5.1 All of you, contemplate and observe all the trees; the foliage blossoms green on all of them, and it covers the trees.<sup>67</sup> And all their fruit *is* for glorious honor.<sup>68</sup> All of you, praise and contemplate all these works,<sup>69</sup> and understand that He who lives for the age of the ages made all these things.<sup>70</sup> 2 And this is how all his works which he does forever take place from year to year,<sup>71</sup> and they all carry

<sup>35</sup> [1:8] Gk(A) / Eth “And the light of God”

<sup>36</sup> [1:8] Gk(A) / Eth omits “and he will make peace with them”

<sup>37</sup> [1:9] DSS(?) / Gk(A) adds “Because” / Eth adds “And”

<sup>38</sup> [1:9] Jude, Eth(?) / Gk(A) omits “Behold!”

<sup>39</sup> [1:9] Gk(A) / Jude “the Lord”

<sup>40</sup> [1:9] DSS, Gk(A) / Jude “he came”

<sup>41</sup> [1:9] DSS, Jude / Gk(A) “with his tens of thousands and with his holy-ones” / Eth “with tens of thousands holy-ones” / Pseudo-Cyprian “with tens of thousands of his messengers”

<sup>42</sup> [1:9] Gk(A), Jude, Pseudo-Cyprian, some Eth / other Eth “them”

<sup>43</sup> [1:9] Gk(A) / Jude omits “to cause...to perish” (though the variant in Jude(TR) may preserve some of this?)

<sup>44</sup> [1:9] Gk(A) / Jude “and convicted”

<sup>45</sup> [1:9] Gk(A), Jude / Eth omits “all”

<sup>46</sup> [1:9] DSS, Gk(A) / Jude(NU) “soul” / Jude(TR) “their impious-ones”

<sup>47</sup> [1:9] Gk(A) (lit. “works of the impiety of theirs” / Jude “the works of their impiety”

<sup>48</sup> [1:9] Gk(A), Jude / Eth “for all that they have done and impiously done”

<sup>49</sup> [1:9] DSS(fragmented) (“[...all] the proud and hard [discourses...]) / Jude “, and about all the hard things which impious sinners uttered against him” / Gk(A) “, and hard discourses which they uttered, and in regard to everything which impious sinners calumniated against him” / Eth “, for everything which the sinners and the impious-ones did and committed impiously against him”

<sup>50</sup> [2:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “works in the heavens”

<sup>51</sup> [2:1] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth “heavens, how they do not alter their courses; and the luminaries in heavens” [Eth(beta, C) add “and” before “how”]

<sup>52</sup> [2:1] Gk(A), DSSx1(fragmented) / DSSx1 omits a section here by scribal error / Eth omits “and they appear” [B “commandments” instead of “order”]

<sup>53</sup> [2:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “contemplate its works that take place on it” [Eth(T9) “in it”]

<sup>54</sup> [2:2] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>55</sup> [2:2] DSSx2 / Gk(A) “that nothing on earth changes, but all the works of God are manifest to you” / Eth “that no work of God changes as it becomes manifest”

<sup>56</sup> [2:3] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth “Observe the summer and winter”

<sup>57</sup> [2:3] DSS / Eth “and clouds and dew and rain rest upon it” / Gk(A) omits “that all the earth is filled...rain rest upon it”

<sup>58</sup> [3:1] DSS / Eth adds

<sup>59</sup> [3:1] DSS, Eth(C) / Eth(T, beta) omit “all”

<sup>60</sup> [3:1] DSS, Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) “twelve”

<sup>61</sup> [3:1] DSS(fragmented), Eth / Gk(A) omits “observe...three years” by scribal error

<sup>62</sup> [4:1] DSS / Eth adds

<sup>63</sup> [4:1] DSS / Eth “days”

<sup>64</sup> [4:1] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “summer, that the sun stood upon it, in its presence, and you seek shelter and shade because of the burning of the sun”

<sup>65</sup> [4:1] DSS / Eth “earth”

<sup>66</sup> [4:1] DSS, Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “its”

<sup>67</sup> [5:1] DSS(fragmented), Gk(A) / Eth “Contemplate how the trees are covered with green leaves” / one DSS omits “and it covers the trees”

<sup>68</sup> [5:1] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) “in honor and glory” / Eth omits “and all their fruit is for glorious honor”

<sup>69</sup> [5:1] DSS / Gk(A) “Contemplate and know concerning all his works” / Eth “And they flower and know concerning all”

<sup>70</sup> [5:1] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) “and understand that the living God made them in this manner, and he lives for all the ages” / Eth “and understand how he who lives forever made them all for you”

<sup>71</sup> [5:2] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) “And all his works that he does for the ages all come to pass in this manner from year to year” / Eth “And his works are before him year by year”

out their works for him,<sup>1</sup> and their works<sup>2</sup> do not alter, but they all perform his word.<sup>3</sup>

3 All of you, observe how, in like manner, the sea and the rivers carry out and do not alter their works by abandoning his word.<sup>4</sup>

4 But each one of you have altered your works,<sup>5</sup> and have not been steadfast nor acted according to his instructions;<sup>6</sup> instead you have turned aside, you have spoken proud<sup>7</sup> and hard words with your unclean mouth against his greatness for you have spoken against him with your lies.<sup>8</sup> O hard of heart, you will have no peace!

5 Then all of you will curse your days, and the years of your life will perish,<sup>9</sup> and the years of your perdition will be multiplied in a perpetual curse;<sup>10</sup>

and not one of you will have mercy or peace!<sup>11</sup>

6 Then your names will be given<sup>12</sup> as a perpetual curse for all the righteous-ones, and all who curse will curse by you, and all the sinners and impious ones will swear by you.<sup>13</sup>

And all the elect-ones<sup>14</sup> will rejoice; and they will have forgiveness of sins, and all mercy and peace and gentleness.

There will be a salvation for them, a good light, and they will inherit the earth.

But<sup>15</sup> for all you sinners, there will be no salvation, instead a curse will abide upon all of you.

7 And there is a light and favor<sup>16</sup> and peace for the elect-ones, and they will inherit the earth; but for all you impious-ones, there will be a curse.

8 Then a light and favor will be given to the elect-ones, and they will inherit the earth.<sup>17</sup>

Then wisdom will be given to all<sup>18</sup> the elect-ones; and all of them will live, and they will not sin anymore, not against truth nor according to arrogance.

And in an enlightened human there will be an illumination,<sup>19</sup> and in an experienced human, a mind.<sup>20</sup>

And they will no longer make mistakes, nor will they sin<sup>21</sup> all the days of their life, nor will they die in the fury of anger.<sup>22</sup>

9 Instead they will complete the number of the days of their life, and their life will grow in peace,<sup>23</sup>

10 and the years of their joy will multiply in exceeding-joy and perpetual peace, all the days of their life.

## CHAPTER 6-8

And it came to pass, when the sons of the humans had multiplied in those days,<sup>24</sup> blooming and beautiful<sup>25</sup> daughters were born to them.<sup>26</sup> 2 And the watchers,<sup>27</sup> sons of the heavens,<sup>28</sup> saw them and desired them.<sup>29</sup> And they spoke to one

<sup>1</sup> [5:2] Emendation / Gk(A) "and all things that the works carry out for him" / Eth "and all his works are carried out for him"

<sup>2</sup> [5:2] Gk(A) / Eth omits "their works"

<sup>3</sup> [5:2] DSS / Gk(A), [Eth] "but all come to pass as though [Eth "thus"] according to [the] commandment [of God]"

<sup>4</sup> [5:3] Gk(A) (lit. "accounts") / Eth "Behold, in like manner, how the sea and the rivers carry out their works" / DSS omits this verse through scribal error

<sup>5</sup> [5:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omits "but each one of you have altered your works"

<sup>6</sup> [5:4] Gk(A) / Eth "nor observed the instructions of the Lord"

<sup>7</sup> literally "great"

<sup>8</sup> [5:4] DSS(?), Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>9</sup> [5:5] Gk(A) / Eth life you will destroy"

<sup>10</sup> [5:5] DSS, Gk(A) / E omits "the years of your destruction" with some reading "and it will be multiplied in an eternal curse" and some reading "and an eternal curse [one "curses"] will be multiplied"

<sup>11</sup> [5:5] Gk(A) / Eth omits "or peace"

<sup>12</sup> [5:6] DSS, Eth [some Eth(including B) have "peace" instead of "names"] / Gk(A) "Then your names will be"

<sup>13</sup> [5:6] Gk(A) / Eth "and they will curse you sinners forever, you together with the sinners" [Eth also continues to omit "But all the... abide on all of you."]

<sup>14</sup> [5:6] Emendation / Gk(A) "the sinners"

<sup>15</sup> literally "and" (Gk(A))

<sup>16</sup> [5:7] Gk(A) "grace" / Eth "joy"

<sup>17</sup> [5:7] Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>18</sup> [5:8] Gk(A) / Eth omits "all"

<sup>19</sup> literally "be a light" (Gk(A))

<sup>20</sup> [5:8] Gk(A) / Eth "be a light, but those who have prudence will be humble"

<sup>21</sup> [5:8] Gk(A) / Eth "they be condemned"

<sup>22</sup> [5:9] Gk(A) / Eth "in wrath or in anger"

<sup>23</sup> [5:9] Gk(A), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "and peace will grow their lives"

<sup>24</sup> [6:1] Gk(A), Eth, Syr, DSS(probably) / Gk(S) omits "in those days"

<sup>25</sup> [6:1] Gk(A), Eth, DSS(probably) / Gk(S), Syr omit "and beautiful"

<sup>26</sup> [6:1] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) omits "to them" / Syr "to the sons of men"

<sup>27</sup> [6:2] Gk(S), Syr / Gk(A), Eth "messengers"

<sup>28</sup> [6:2] Gk(A), Eth / one Eth "men"

<sup>29</sup> [6:2] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S), Syr "", desired them and went astray [Gk(S) + "after them"]

another, "Come,<sup>30</sup> let us choose women for ourselves from the daughters of<sup>31</sup> the humans of the earth,<sup>32</sup> and let us beget children for ourselves."<sup>33</sup>

3 And Shemihazah, their chief,<sup>34</sup> spoke to them,<sup>35</sup> "I fear that all of you will not want to<sup>36</sup> do this deed, and I alone will be guilty of a<sup>37</sup> great sin."

4 And they all answered and spoke to him,<sup>38</sup> "Let us all swear an oath,<sup>39</sup> and let us all<sup>40</sup> bind one another<sup>41</sup> with imprecations, that none of us will turn back<sup>42</sup> from this<sup>43</sup> counsel until we fulfill it and do this deed."

5 Then they all swore to him<sup>44</sup> together and bound one another<sup>45</sup> with imprecations upon it.<sup>46</sup> 6 Now they were, all of them,<sup>47</sup> two hundred, who descended from the mountain<sup>48</sup> in the days of Jared onto the peak of Mount Hermon. And they called the mountain Hermon, because they swore and bound one another with imprecations upon it.

7 And these are the names of their chiefs:

Shemihazah,	who was their chief;
Ar'tekof,	second to him;
Remash'el,	third to him;
Kokab'el,	fourth to him;
Armumah'el, <sup>49</sup>	fifth to him;
Ra'm'el,	sixth to him;
Dani'el,	seventh to him;
Zik'el,	eighth to him;
Barak'el,	ninth to him;
Azaz'el,	tenth to him;
Hermani,	eleventh to him;
Matar'el,	twelfth to him;
Anan'el,	thirteenth to him;
Setaw'el,	fourteenth to him;
Shamshi'el,	fifteenth to him;
Sahari'el,	sixteenth to him;
Tummi'el,	seventeenth to him;
Turi'el,	eighteenth to him;
Yami'el,	nineteenth to him;
Zehor'el,	twentieth to him.

8 These are the chiefs of the chiefs of tens<sup>50</sup> of the two hundred messengers.<sup>51</sup>

7.1 These and all the others with them<sup>52</sup> took women for themselves from among all whom they chose.<sup>53</sup> And they began to go in to them, and<sup>54</sup> to defile<sup>55</sup> themselves with them until the flood,<sup>56</sup> and to teach them sorcery and spellbindings, and to make-clear to them the cutting of roots and plants. 2 Now the women became pregnant by them and<sup>57</sup> bore to them<sup>58</sup> three kinds. First<sup>59</sup> great giants. But the giants begot Nephilim, and to the Nephilim were born Elioud. And they were growing in accordance with their greatness.<sup>60</sup> 3 And they were devouring the labor of all the sons of the humans,<sup>61</sup> and<sup>62</sup> the humans were unable to sustain them. 4 But the giants conspired to slay the humans and to devour them.<sup>63</sup> 5 And they began to sin against all the birds and beasts of the earth and

<sup>30</sup> [6:2] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S), Syr omit "Come"

<sup>31</sup> [6:2] Gk(S), Eth, Syr / Gk(A) omits "daughters of"

<sup>32</sup> [6:2] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S), Syr adds

<sup>33</sup> [6:2] Gk(A), Eth, Syr / Gk(S) omits "and let us beget children for ourselves"

<sup>34</sup> [6:3] Eth, Gk(S), Syr / Gk(A) omits "their chief"

<sup>35</sup> [6:3] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omits "to them"

<sup>36</sup> [6:3] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omits "want to"

<sup>37</sup> [6:3] Gk(A,S), Syr, most Eth / some Eth "this"

<sup>38</sup> [6:4] DSS, Gk(S) ("And they all answered] and said [to him]") / Gk(A) "Therefore, they answered him" / Syr "And they answered him"

<sup>39</sup> [6:4] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omits "an oath"

<sup>40</sup> [6:4] Gk(A), some Eth / some Eth, Gk(S), Syr omits "all"

<sup>41</sup> [6:4] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omits "one another"

<sup>42</sup> [6:4] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth, Syr "curse, not to turn back"

<sup>43</sup> [6:4] DSS, Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omits "this"

<sup>44</sup> [6:5] DSS / Syr adds

<sup>45</sup> [6:5] Gk(A,S), Eth / Syr omits "one another"

<sup>46</sup> [6:5] Gk(S)Gk(A), Eth adds [[Gk(A) also omits all of verse 6 by scribal error]]

<sup>47</sup> [6:5] Eth / Gk(S) "were these" / Syr "were these in number"

<sup>48</sup> [6:5] Gk(S), Eth / Syr adds

<sup>49</sup> [6:7] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth "Tummi'el"

<sup>50</sup> [6:8] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "These are the chiefs of their tens" / Gk(A) "These are their ten chiefs" / Gk(S) omits altogether

<sup>51</sup> [6:8] DSS, Gk(A,S), most Eth / Eth(beta) adds

<sup>52</sup> [7:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth "And they" / Gk(S) "These and all the others"

<sup>53</sup> [7:2] DSS / Gk(A) "themselves; each of them chose women for themselves" / Gk(S) "themselves" / Eth

"themselves, and each one chosen one for himself"

<sup>54</sup> [7:1] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omits "to go in to them, and"

<sup>55</sup> [7:1] Gk(A,S) / Eth "mingle"

<sup>56</sup> [7:1] DSS / Gk(S) adds

<sup>57</sup> [7:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omits "from them" / Gk(S) omits "became pregnant from them and"

<sup>58</sup> [7:2] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit "to them"

<sup>59</sup> [7:2] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) adds

<sup>60</sup> [7:2] Gk(S) (supported by Jubilees) / Gk(A), Eth "great giants of 300 [Gk(A) "3000"] cubits. /

DSS(possible) "bore [great giants...] and [never] had there been offspring born on the earth [...]"

<sup>61</sup> [7:3] DSS / Gk(A) "the labors of the humans" / most Eth "all the labors of the humans" / one Eth "the labor

of all humans"

<sup>62</sup> [7:3] DSS / Gk(A) "and when"

<sup>63</sup> [7:4] DSS(fragmented) "But the giants conspired to slay humans, and [to devour them.] / Gk(A) "the

giants grew bold against them and devoured humans" / Eth "the giants turned against them and devoured

humans" / Gk(S) "the giants began to devour the flesh of humans"

reptiles which creep [upon the earth, and in the waters, and in] the heavens, and the fish of the sea;<sup>1</sup> and *they began* to devour the flesh of one another. And they drank the blood. **6** Then the earth petitioned against the lawless-ones for everything which was done upon it.<sup>2</sup>

**8.1** And<sup>3</sup> Azazel the tenth of the chiefs<sup>4</sup> taught the humans<sup>5</sup> to make swords of iron<sup>6</sup> and weapons and shields<sup>7</sup> and breastplates of brass<sup>8</sup> and every instrument of war.<sup>9</sup> And he showed them metals of the earth;<sup>10</sup> and how they should work gold, to fashion it suitably; and concerning silver, to fashion it for bracelets and ornaments for the women. And he instructed them about antimony and about eyeshadow and about all manner of<sup>11</sup> precious stones and about dyes and varieties of adornments.<sup>12</sup> And the sons of the humans made these for themselves and for their daughters, and they transgressed<sup>13</sup> and led the holy-ones astray.<sup>14</sup> **2** And there was much impiety upon the earth,<sup>15</sup> and they made their ways desolate.<sup>16</sup>

**3** Shemihazah taught spellbinding and *the cutting of roots of herbs of the earth.*<sup>17</sup>

Hermani taught sorceries,<sup>18</sup> incantations, sophistries, and<sup>19</sup> loosing of incantations.

Barak'el taught the auguries of the lightning flashes.<sup>20</sup>

Kokab'el taught the auguries of the stars.<sup>21</sup>

Zik'el taught the auguries of the meteors.<sup>22</sup>

[...taught the auguries of...]<sup>23</sup>

Ar'tekof taught the auguries of the earth.

Shamshi'el taught the auguries of the sun.

Sahari'el taught the auguries<sup>24</sup> of the moon as well as the destruction of man.<sup>25</sup>

And they all began to reveal mysteries to their women and to their children.<sup>26</sup> Then the giants began to devour the flesh of the humans, and humans began to become few upon the earth.<sup>27</sup> **4** And<sup>28</sup> as the humans were perishing, their cry went up toward the heavens. “Bring our case before the Most-High, and our destruction before the glory of the Great-One.”<sup>29</sup>

## CHAPTER 9

And Then<sup>30</sup> the four great chief-messengers<sup>31</sup> Michael and Sariel<sup>32</sup> and Raphael and Gabriel looked down from the holy-place in<sup>33</sup> the heavens upon the earth<sup>34</sup> and saw much bloodshed on the earth under it.<sup>35</sup> And all the earth was filled with the impiety and violence which had befallen it.<sup>36</sup> **2** And entering in,<sup>37</sup> they<sup>38</sup> said to one another, “The voice and the cry of the sons of the earth are ascending to the gates of the heavens.”<sup>39</sup> **3** And they said to the holy-ones of the heavens,<sup>40</sup> “The

spirits and souls of the humans are petitioning,<sup>41</sup> saying, ‘Bring our case<sup>42</sup> before the Most-High, and our destruction before the glory of the majesty, before the Lord of all lords in majesty.’”<sup>43</sup>

**4** And Raphael and Michael [and Sariel and Gabriel] approached and<sup>44</sup> said to the Lord of the Ages,<sup>45</sup> “You are our great Lord, Lord of the Ages,<sup>46</sup> the God of gods and Lord of lords and King of kings and God of the Ages.<sup>47</sup> And the throne of your<sup>48</sup> glory *is* for every generation of the generations of the age.<sup>49</sup> And your name *is* holy and great and blessed for all the ages. **5** For you have made<sup>50</sup> all things<sup>51</sup> and have authority over all.<sup>52</sup> And all things<sup>53</sup> are manifest and uncovered before you, and you see all things, and there is nothing which can be hidden from you.

**6** “You see<sup>54</sup> what Azazel has done, who has taught all iniquity and sin upon the earth and all deceit upon the dry land, and he has<sup>55</sup> made-clear the mysteries of the age and revealed to the world the things which are in the heavens,<sup>56</sup> which the sons of the humans were striving to learn.<sup>57</sup> **7** And Shemihazah instructed humans in spell-binding, *the one to whom you gave authority to govern*<sup>58</sup> all his associates.

**8** “And they have gone to the daughters of the humans of the earth, and they have mated with them, and have defiled themselves with the women.<sup>59</sup> And they have made-clear to them every *type* of the sins, and have taught them to make hate-charms.<sup>60</sup> **9** And now behold, the daughters of the humans have borne sons from them: giants,<sup>61</sup> half-breeds. And the blood of the humans is shed upon the earth.<sup>62</sup> And all the earth is filled with blood and<sup>63</sup> unrighteousness. **10** And now behold, the spirits of the souls of the humans who have come-to-their-end are petitioning, and their groaning has come up to the gates of the heavens,<sup>64</sup> and *this moaning* does not cease to emerge from the presence of the lawless-deeds which have come upon the earth. **11** And you know all things<sup>65</sup> before they come to pass,<sup>66</sup> and you see these things<sup>67</sup> and you permit them.<sup>68</sup> And you do not tell us<sup>69</sup> what we ought to do *with regard* to them on account of these things.”<sup>70</sup>

## CHAPTER 10-11

Then the Most-High spoke<sup>71</sup> with regard to these things,<sup>72</sup> and the Great and<sup>73</sup> Holy-One spoke. And he sent Sariel to the son of Lamech, saying to him,<sup>74</sup> **2** “Go to Noah and<sup>75</sup> tell him in my name, ‘Hide yourself.’ And make-clear to him that the end is coming, that all the earth<sup>76</sup> will be completely destroyed; and tell him that<sup>77</sup> a flood is about to come upon all the earth and destroy everything on the earth.”<sup>78</sup> **3** And now instruct the righteous-one, the son of Lamech, what he should

<sup>1</sup> [7:5] DSS (fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth “beasts and creeping things and the fish” / Gk(S) omits altogether

<sup>2</sup> [7:6] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omits “for all that was done upon it” / Gk(S) omits altogether(?)

<sup>3</sup> [8:1] DSS, Gk(A,S) / Eth adds

<sup>4</sup> [8:1] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) adds

<sup>5</sup> [8:1] Gk(A), Eth, (DSS(?)) / Gk(S) omits “the humans”

<sup>6</sup> [8:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omits “of iron”

<sup>7</sup> [8:1] DSS, Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth adds

<sup>8</sup> [8:1] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth omit “of brass”

<sup>9</sup> [8:1] Gk(A), Eth (does not seem to be in DSS) / Gk(S) adds

<sup>10</sup> [8:1] DSS / Eth(T9) “showed to their chosen ones” / Eth(beta, C) “showed to those after them the making of them”

<sup>11</sup> [8:1] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omits “all manner of”

<sup>12</sup> [8:1] DSS, Gk(A), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>13</sup> [8:1] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “And the sons of men...transgressed”

<sup>14</sup> [8:1] DSS / Gk(S) adds

<sup>15</sup> [8:1-2] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “dyes. And there was much godlessness, and they committed sexual-immortality and were mislead-away”

<sup>16</sup> [8:2] Gk(S), [Eth adds “all” before “their”] / Gk(A) “and they were made desolate in all their ways”

<sup>17</sup> [8:3] DSS (fragmented), Gk(A), Eth [some Eth add “all” after “taught”] / Gk(S) “Moreover, Shemihazah taught that there should be anger against the mind and roots of the herbs of the earth”

<sup>18</sup> may also be translated “drugs”

<sup>19</sup> [8:3] Gk(S), supported by DSS (“...taught how to [o]f [o]se so[r]cery and magic and skill[s...]” / Gk(A), Eth omit “taught sorceries...and”

<sup>20</sup> [8:3] DSS / Gk(S), Eth “taught the observing of the stars” / Gk(A) “taught astrology”

<sup>21</sup> [8:3] DSS / Gk(S) “taught astrology” / Gk(A), Eth “taught augury”

<sup>22</sup> [8:3] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “the observing of the stars” / Gk(S) “the observing of heavens”

<sup>23</sup> [8:3] DSS (fragmented and unreadable) / all others omit this line

<sup>24</sup> [8:3] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “course”

<sup>25</sup> [8:3] DSS / Eth adds [T has “deception” instead of “destruction”]

<sup>26</sup> [8:3] DSS(x2) / Gk(S) adds / Gk(A), Eth omit “And they all began...their children.”

<sup>27</sup> [8:3] DSS, Eth / Gk(S) adds

<sup>28</sup> [8:4] DSS, Gk(S) / Gk(A) “Therefore”

<sup>29</sup> [8:4] DSS, Eth / Gk(S) adds

<sup>30</sup> [9:1] Gk(A) / Eth “And then” / Gk(S) “And hearing”

<sup>31</sup> [9:1] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) adds

<sup>32</sup> [9:1] DSS, Eth / Gk “Uriel”

<sup>33</sup> [9:1] DSS / Gk(S) “from among the holy-ones in” / Gk(A), Eth have only “from”

<sup>34</sup> [9:1] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “upon the earth”

<sup>35</sup> [9:1] DSS, Gk(S), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>36</sup> [9:1] DSS / Gk(S) “on the earth, and all impiety and lawlessness which was done upon it” [Eth is similar] / Gk(A) omits from “And the whole earth...it” by scribal error

<sup>37</sup> [9:2] DSS (probably) / Gk(S) “Entering in” / Gk(A), Eth “And”

<sup>38</sup> [9:2] Eth / Gk(S) “, the four chief-messengers”

<sup>39</sup> [9:2] DSS (fragmented) / Eth “another, “The earth, devoid, raises the voice of their cries to the gates of heavens” / Gk(A) “The voice of those who cry upon the earth ascends to the gates of heavens”

<sup>40</sup> [9:3] DSS / Eth “gates of heavens. And now to you, the holy-ones of heavens” / Gk(A) omits “And now...heavens” by scribal error / Gk(S) omits altogether with the previous sentence

<sup>41</sup> [9:3] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) “for the spirits and souls of humans groan, petitioning” [S2 has “humans petition, groaning”]

<sup>42</sup> [9:3] Gk(A, S1) / Gk(S2) “petition”

<sup>43</sup> [9:3] DSS, Gk(S) [S1 has “...before the great glory, before...”] / Gk(A), Eth omits “and our destruction...majesty”

<sup>44</sup> [9:3] DSS (fragmented) / Gk(S2) “And the four chief-messengers approached and” / Gk(A, S1), Eth “And they”

<sup>45</sup> [9:3] Gk(S1) / Gk(A,S2) “the Lord” / Eth “the Lord of kings”

<sup>46</sup> [9:3] DSS / all others omit “You are our great Lord, Lord of the ages”

<sup>47</sup> [9:4] Gk(A) / Eth “King of kings” / Gk(S) “King of kings and God of the ages”

<sup>48</sup> [9:4] DSS, Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “his”

<sup>49</sup> [9:4] DSS / Gk(A) “The throne of your glory *is* for all generations of the age” / “The throne of your [some “his”] glory is for all the generations of the age”

<sup>50</sup> [9:5] Gk(A), Eth [Eth omits “For”] / Gk(S) “You are the one who made”

<sup>51</sup> [9:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “all things”

<sup>52</sup> [9:5] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) “and have all authority”

<sup>53</sup> [9:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “all things”

<sup>54</sup> [9:5-6] Gk(A) omits “all things, and there...you see” by scribal error

<sup>55</sup> [9:6] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and they have”

<sup>56</sup> [9:6] Gk(A) / Gk(S) “done, and what he has introduced, and what he has taught—iniquities and sins upon the earth and all deceit upon the dry land; for he taught the mysteries and revealed to the age the things that are in heavens”

<sup>57</sup> [9:6] Gk(A) [Eth similar] / Gk(S) “, and the initiates among the sons of the humans were practicing his practices for themselves”

<sup>58</sup> [9:7] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) “to have”

<sup>59</sup> [9:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A) omits “with the women” / Eth omits “and” before “with the women”

<sup>60</sup> [9:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “and have taught them to make hate-charms”

<sup>61</sup> [9:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “and the women bore giants”

<sup>62</sup> [9:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omits “half-breeds...the earth”

<sup>63</sup> [9:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth adds

<sup>64</sup> [9:10] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “look, the souls of the dead cry and make petition to the gates of heavens, and their cry goes up”

<sup>65</sup> [9:11] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) “know them”

<sup>66</sup> [9:11] Gk(A, S?) / Eth(beta) omits “all things before they come to pass”

<sup>67</sup> [9:11] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) “see them”

<sup>68</sup> [9:11] Gk(A,S) / Eth “and the things pertaining to them”

<sup>69</sup> [9:11] Gk(S) omits “us”

<sup>70</sup> [9:11] Gk(A) / Gk(S) “this” / Eth is ambiguous

<sup>71</sup> [10:1] Gk(A,S) / Eth omits “spoke”

<sup>72</sup> [10:1] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>73</sup> [10:1] Gk(A,S) / Eth adds

<sup>74</sup> [10:1] Gk(S) / Gk(A) / “Lamech” / Eth “Lamech and said to him”

<sup>75</sup> [10:2] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “Go to Noah and”

<sup>76</sup> [10:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “the earth and all things”

<sup>77</sup> [10:2] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omits “and tell him that”

<sup>78</sup> [10:2] Gk(A), Eth [Eth omits “everything”] / Gk(S) “to destroy everything from the face of the earth”

do, how he may preserve his soul and escape to the age.<sup>1</sup> And from him a plant will be planted,<sup>2</sup> and his seed<sup>3</sup> will endure for all the generations of the ages.<sup>4a</sup>

**4** And to Raphael he spoke,<sup>5</sup> “Proceed, Raphael, and<sup>6</sup> bind Azazel hand and foot,<sup>7</sup> tie his feet together<sup>8</sup> and cast him into the darkness. And open the desert which is in the Desert of<sup>9</sup> Doudael.<sup>10</sup> **5** And Cast him there,<sup>11</sup> and lay beneath<sup>12</sup> him sharp and rough stones.<sup>13</sup> And cover him with the<sup>14</sup> darkness, and let him dwell there throughout the ages. And cover up his face, and do not let him see<sup>15</sup> the light. **6** And on the day of the great<sup>16</sup> judgment, he will be led away to the conflagration of fire.<sup>17</sup> **7** And heal the earth<sup>18</sup> which the watchers<sup>19</sup> have desolated; and make-clear the healing of the earth,<sup>20</sup> that the plague<sup>21</sup> may be healed, and<sup>22</sup> all the sons of the humans may not altogether perish on account of the whole<sup>23</sup> mystery which the watchers have told<sup>24</sup> and commanded their sons. **8** And all the earth has been made desolate by the works of the teaching<sup>25</sup> of Azazel; and over him<sup>26</sup> ascribe all the sins.”

**9** And to Gabriel the Lord<sup>27</sup> spoke, “Proceed, Gabriel,<sup>28</sup> against the bastards,<sup>29</sup> and<sup>30</sup> against the half-breeds, and against<sup>31</sup> the sons of sexual-immorality. And destroy the sons of the watchers<sup>32</sup> from among the sons of<sup>33</sup> the humans; send them against one another<sup>34</sup> in a war of perdition.<sup>35</sup> And<sup>36</sup> length of days they will not have. **10** And they will all request *it* of you, but no petition will be *granted* to their fathers and on their behalf,<sup>37</sup> that they should expect to live a perpetual life, nor even that each of them should live five hundred years.”

**11** And to Michael he<sup>38</sup> spoke, “Proceed, Michael;<sup>39</sup> make this clear to Shemihazah and the others with him,<sup>40</sup> who have mated with the daughters of the humans,<sup>41</sup> so that they were defiled by them in their uncleanness. **12** And when they and<sup>42</sup> their sons perish<sup>43</sup> and they see the perdition of their beloved ones, bind them for seventy generations in the wooded-vales<sup>44</sup> of the earth, until the great<sup>45</sup> day of their judgment and until the day of the consummation of the<sup>46</sup> consummation, until the judgment of the age of the ages is consummated. **13** Then<sup>47</sup> they will be led away to the chaos of the fire, and to the torture, and to the prison where they will be confined to *the* age. **14** And whoever is completely-burned<sup>48</sup> and destroyed, will, from now on, be bound together with them until the consummation of their generation.<sup>49</sup> And at the time of the judgment, which I will judge, they will perish for all generations.<sup>50</sup>

**15** “And slay all the spirits of the half-breeds and the sons of the watchers, because they have acted unrighteously against the humans. **16** And slay all<sup>51</sup>

perversity from the face of<sup>52</sup> the earth, and let every wicked work be gone. And let the plant of the righteousness and the truth appear, and it will become a blessing; the works of the righteousness and the truth<sup>53</sup> will be planted *even* to the ages with joy.

**17** “And now all the righteous-ones will escape, and they will live until they beget thousands, and all the days of their youth and their old age will be completed in peace. **18** Then<sup>54</sup> all the earth will be tilled in righteousness, and all of it will be planted with trees and it will be filled with a blessing;<sup>55</sup> **19** and all the trees of exceeding-joy will be planted on it.<sup>56</sup> And they will plant vines on it,<sup>57</sup> and every vine which will be planted on it<sup>58</sup> will yield a thousand jugs of wine,<sup>59</sup> and of every seed which is sown on it, each measure will yield a thousand measures, and each measure of olives will yield ten baths of oil.<sup>60</sup>

**20** “Cleanse the earth from every uncleanness and from all<sup>61</sup> unrighteousness, and from all lawlessness<sup>62</sup> and from all sin; and remove impieties and all the uncleannesses which have come upon the earth.<sup>63</sup> **21** And all the sons of the humans will become righteous,<sup>64</sup> and all the peoples will worship, and all<sup>65</sup> will bless me and all of them will prostrate themselves *before me*.<sup>66</sup> **22** And all<sup>67</sup> the earth will be cleansed from every defilement and from every uncleanness,<sup>68</sup> and I will [never again] send [upon them]<sup>69</sup> any wrath or scourge for all the generations of the age.

**11.1** “And then<sup>70</sup> I will open the storehouses of the blessing which are in the heavens, and send them down upon the earth,<sup>71</sup> upon the works and<sup>72</sup> the labor of the sons of the humans. **2** And then<sup>73</sup> truth and peace<sup>74</sup> will be united together<sup>75</sup> for all the days of eternity, and for all the generations of the humans.”<sup>76</sup>

## CHAPTER 12-13

Before these things, Enoch was taken; and none of the sons<sup>77</sup> of the humans knew where he had been taken, or where he was, or what had happened to him. **2** And his dealings<sup>78</sup> were with the watchers, and his days were with the holy-ones.

**3** And I, Enoch, was standing, blessing the Lord of the majesty,<sup>79</sup> the King of the Ages. And behold, the watchers of the Great Holy-One called me, Enoch the scribe, and spoke to me,<sup>80</sup> **4** “Enoch, the scribe of the righteousness, go and speak to the watchers of the heavens who left-behind the high heavens, the holy-place, the station of the age, and<sup>81</sup> have defiled themselves with the women. And they themselves are acting as the sons of the earth<sup>82</sup> do, and have taken women for themselves. *Tell them:* ‘All of you have wrought a great desolation on the earth; **5** and not one of you will have peace or forgiveness of sins.<sup>83</sup> **6** And concerning their sons, in whom they delight, they will see<sup>84</sup> the murder of their beloved ones, and they will groan and make petition *even* to the age over the perdition of their sons, but they will have neither mercy nor peace forever.<sup>85</sup>

**13.1** “Now, Enoch, go and speak to Azazel: ‘You<sup>86</sup> will have no peace. A severe sentence has gone forth against you, to bind you. **2** And you will have no relief or petition, because of the unrighteous-deeds which you revealed, and

<sup>1</sup> [10:3] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “. Teach him, so that he may escape” / DSS has [...instruct] the righteous *one* [what...]

<sup>2</sup> [10:3] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “from him a plant will be planted”

<sup>3</sup> [10:3] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omits “his seed”

<sup>4</sup> [10:3] DSS / Gk(A) “age”

<sup>5</sup> [10:4] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “And the Lord spoke again to Raphael”

<sup>6</sup> [10:4] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “Go, Raphael, and” / DSS has here “[...] spoke, ‘Proceed [...]”

<sup>7</sup> [10:4] Gk(A) “Azazel foot and hand”

<sup>8</sup> [10:4] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(S) adds / DSS does not seem to have enough room for this addition

<sup>9</sup> [10:4] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) adds

<sup>10</sup> [10:4] Gk(S) / Gk(A) “Dadouel” / Eth “Dudael”

<sup>11</sup> [10:5] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) “And go there and cast him”

<sup>12</sup> [10:5] Gk(A,S) / Eth “upon”

<sup>13</sup> [10:5] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “him rough and sharp stones”

<sup>14</sup> [10:5] Gk(S) / Gk(A) adds

<sup>15</sup> [10:5] Gk(A,S) / Eth “face, so that he does not see”

<sup>16</sup> [10:6] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omits “great” by scribal error

<sup>17</sup> [10:6] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omits “of fire”

<sup>18</sup> [10:7] Gk(S), Eth(mit) / Eth(gmt), 1768,2080,6281,Ca) “And they will heal the earth” / Gk(A) “And the earth will be healed”

<sup>19</sup> [10:7] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “the messengers”

<sup>20</sup> [10:7] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) “plague”

<sup>21</sup> [10:7] Gk(A,S) / Eth “earth”

<sup>22</sup> [10:7] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) “. in order that”

<sup>23</sup> [10:7] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth adds

<sup>24</sup> [10:7] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “mystery with which the watches smote”

<sup>25</sup> [10:8] Gk(S,A) / Eth “by the teaching of the works”

<sup>26</sup> [10:8] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) “it”

<sup>27</sup> [10:9] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) “Gabriel he”

<sup>28</sup> [10:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “Gabriel”

<sup>29</sup> [10:9] Gk(A) / Eth ??? / Gk(S) “giants”

<sup>30</sup> [10:9] Gk(A,S) / Eth adds

<sup>31</sup> [10:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A) “and” / Eth “and against”

<sup>32</sup> [10:9] Gk / Eth “of sexual-immorality”

<sup>33</sup> [10:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “the sons of”

<sup>34</sup> [10:9] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) omits “against one another” by scribal error

<sup>35</sup> [10:9] DSS, Gk(A) / Gk(S) “in war and in perdition” / Eth “in war they will be caused to perish”

<sup>36</sup> [10:9] DSS, Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “for”

<sup>37</sup> [10:10] Gk(A), Eth [Gk(A) adds “and”] / Gk(S) omits “and in their behalf”

<sup>38</sup> [10:11] Gk(S,A) / Eth “Michael, the Lord”

<sup>39</sup> [10:11] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omit “Michael”

<sup>40</sup> [10:11] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) “the rest who are with him”

<sup>41</sup> [10:11] Gk(S) / Gk(A) omits “of the humans”

<sup>42</sup> [10:12] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>43</sup> [10:12] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth “sons are slaughtered”

<sup>44</sup> [10:12] Gk(A,S) / Eth “generations beneath the hills”

<sup>45</sup> [10:12] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth omit “great”

<sup>46</sup> [10:12] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) adds, and omits the “and” before

<sup>47</sup> [10:13] Gk(A,S) / Eth “And in that day”

<sup>48</sup> [10:14] DSS, Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) “And everyone who is condemned”

<sup>49</sup> [10:14] Gk(S) / Gk(A) “of the generation” / Eth “of the generation of the generation”

<sup>50</sup> [10:14] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth omits “And at the time...generations” probably due to scribal error

<sup>51</sup> [10:16] DSS / Gk(A,S), Eth adds

<sup>52</sup> [10:16] Eth, DSS(?fragmented) / Gk(A) omits “the face of”

<sup>53</sup> [10:16] Eth, DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) omits “and it will...and truth” by scribal error

<sup>54</sup> [10:18] Gk(A) / Eth “In those days”

<sup>55</sup> [10:18] Eth / DSS(fragmented) “and all of it will be planted [...] with a blessing” / Gk(A) “. and a tree will be planted on it, and it will be filled with a blessing”

<sup>56</sup> [10:19] Eth / Gk(A) “and all the trees of the earth will exceedingly-rejoice, will be planted” / DSS(fragmented) “And all the trees [...]”

<sup>57</sup> [10:19] Eth / Gk(A) omits “on it”

<sup>58</sup> [10:19] DSS / Gk(A) “and whatever vine they plant” / Eth “and the vine that is planted on it”

<sup>59</sup> [10:19] Gk(A) / Eth(gtu) “wine in abundance” / Eth(beta-In) “its fruit in abundance” / Eth(In) “upon it in abundance”

<sup>60</sup> [10:19] Eth [Eth]beta, C) omit “baths”] / Gk(A) omits “of oil”

<sup>61</sup> [10:20] Gk(A) / Eth omits “impurity...all” by scribal error

<sup>62</sup> [10:20] Gk(A) omits “and...lawlessness” by scribal error

<sup>63</sup> [10:20] Gk(A) / Eth “sin, and from all impieties and from all uncleannesses which have come on the earth; remove [Eth(beta,C) “finish”] *them* from on the earth”

<sup>64</sup> [10:21] Eth / DSS(frag) “[...] will become righteous, and [...] / Gk(A) omits “And all the sons...righteous”

by scribal error

<sup>65</sup> [10:21] Gk(A) / Eth omits “all”

<sup>66</sup> [10:21] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>67</sup> [10:22] Eth omits “all”

<sup>68</sup> [10:22] Gk(A) / Eth “sin”

<sup>69</sup> [10:22] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) “uncleanness and wrath and scourge. And I will never again send upon them” / Eth “uncleanness and from every scourge and from every pain. And I will never again send upon it”

[some beta add “a flood”]

<sup>70</sup> [11:1] Gk(A) / DSS “[And] then” / Eth “In those days”

<sup>71</sup> [11:1] Eth / Gk(A) omits “upon the earth”

<sup>72</sup> [11:1] Eth / Gk(A) omits “and”

<sup>73</sup> [11:2] Gk(A) / Eth(alpha) “And” / Eth(t2,beta) omits altogether

<sup>74</sup> [11:2] Gk(A) / Eth “peace and truth”

<sup>75</sup> [11:2] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omit “together”

<sup>76</sup> [11:2] Gk(A) / Eth “of eternity”

<sup>77</sup> [12:1] Eth / Gk(A) omits “of the sons”

<sup>78</sup> literally “works”

<sup>79</sup> [12:3] Gk(A), Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “bless the Lord of the mighty ones” / Eth(beta) “bless the Great Lord”

<sup>80</sup> [12:3] most Eth / Gk(A) omits “Enoch the scribe, and said to me” by scribal error / Eth(T9) omits “the scribe”

<sup>81</sup> [12:4] Eth / Gk(A) omits “and”

<sup>82</sup> [12:4] Gk(A) / Eth “men”

<sup>83</sup> [12:5] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>84</sup> [12:6] DSS(fragmented), Gk(A), Eth(C) / Eth(T, beta) “And their children delight in seeing”

<sup>85</sup> [12:6] Gk(A), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “but they will not have peace forever”

<sup>86</sup> [13:1] Eth / Gk(A) “And Enoch spoke to Azazel, ‘Go, you”

because of all the works of impieties and the unrighteousness and the sin which you revealed to the sons of<sup>1</sup> the humans.”

3 Then I went and stated to all of them together.<sup>2</sup> And they all were fearful, and trembling and fear seized them. 4 And they asked me to write a memorandum of petition for them, so that they might obtain a petition of<sup>3</sup> forgiveness, and that I should state<sup>4</sup> the memorandum of their petition for them in the presence of the Lord of the heavens, 5 because they were no longer able to utter *anything*, nor to lift up their eyes to the heavens out of shame because of the *deeds* through which they had sinned and for which they had been condemned. 6 Then I wrote out the memorandum of their petition, and the requests concerning all of their souls,<sup>5</sup> with regard to every one of<sup>6</sup> their deeds individually, and concerning all they were making request, that they might obtain forgiveness and longevity.

7 And I went off *and* sat by the waters of Dan in the land of Dan, which is southwest of Hermon. I recited the memorandum of their petition until I fell asleep. 8 And behold, dream-visions came upon me, and visions fell upon me until [I lifted up] my eyelids to the gates of the palace [of the heavens...].<sup>7</sup> And I saw a vision of the wrath of chastisement,<sup>8</sup> and a voice came, saying, “Speak to the sons of the heavens to reprimand them.”

9 And when I awoke, I went to them. And all of them were assembled together, and *they* were sitting and weeping at Abel-maim, which is between Lebanon and Senir, with their faces covered. 10 And in their presence,<sup>9</sup> I stated and I brought messages to them about<sup>10</sup> all the visions which I had seen in my *times of sleep*, and I began to utter the accounts of the righteousness and the vision,<sup>11</sup> and to reprimand the watchers of the heavens.

## CHAPTER 14

A book of *the* accounts of righteousness and a reprimand of *the* watchers who were from the *first* age, according to the instruction of the Holy-One, the Great-One, in the dream which [I saw].

2 In this vision, I saw in my dream<sup>12</sup> what I am now saying with a<sup>13</sup> tongue of flesh and with the breath<sup>14</sup> of my mouth, which the Great-One has given to sons of<sup>15</sup> the humans so they might utter *things* with them and to understand with *their* heart. 3 As he destined, fashioned, and created the [sons of] the humans to understand the words of knowledge, so he has destined, fashioned, and created me<sup>16</sup> to reprimand watchers, the sons of the heavens.

4 I wrote down your petition,<sup>17</sup> but in a<sup>18</sup> vision the following was revealed to me,<sup>19</sup> that you will not obtain your petition<sup>20</sup> for all the days of eternity; but judgment has been consummated in the decree against you, and it will not be to you.<sup>21</sup> 5 that from now on you will not return<sup>22</sup> into the heavens throughout all the ages; and a judgment has been decreed to bind you in bonds within the earth<sup>23</sup> for all the days<sup>24</sup> of the age; 6 and that before these things, you will see the perdition of your beloved ones, *together with* all their sons and their possessions; and that you will have no heirs to them,<sup>25</sup> instead they will fall before you by the saber of total destruction. 7 Accordingly,<sup>26</sup> you will not obtain your petition concerning them, nor concerning yourselves. And all of you will be petitioning and making supplication;<sup>27</sup> [...] but not a single word will be uttered from the writing which I have written.

8 And the following was shown to me in a<sup>29</sup> vision: Behold, clouds in the vision were summoning me, and mists were crying out to me; and shooting stars<sup>30</sup> and flashes-like-lightning were hastening me and speeding me along.<sup>31</sup> And in

<sup>1</sup> [13:1] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>2</sup> [13:3] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>3</sup> [13:4] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>4</sup> [13:4] Gk(A) / Eth “raise”

<sup>5</sup> [13:6] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “concerning their spirits”

<sup>6</sup> [13:6] DSS / Eth omits “every one of” / Gk(A) omits “with regard...individually” by scribal error

<sup>7</sup> [13:8] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth omit “until...Heavens...”

<sup>8</sup> [13:8] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “of chastisement”

<sup>9</sup> [13:10] DSS, Eth / Gk “Before them”

<sup>10</sup> [13:10] DSS, Eth / Gk adds

<sup>11</sup> [13:10] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “and the vision”

<sup>12</sup> [14:1-2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “Holy-One in this vision. I saw in my sleep”

<sup>13</sup> [14:2] Eth(qT, bna) “my”

<sup>14</sup> literally “spirit”

<sup>15</sup> [14:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “sons of”

<sup>16</sup> [14:3] DSS / Gk(A) omits “men...me” by scribal error

<sup>17</sup> [14:4] Eth / Gk(A) “I wrote down the petition of all of you messengers”

<sup>18</sup> [14:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “the”

<sup>19</sup> [14:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “and in my vision this was shown” [Eth has “thus” for “this”]

<sup>20</sup> [14:4] Eth / Gk(A) “, and your petition has not been received”

<sup>21</sup> [14:4] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>22</sup> [14:5] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “ascend”

<sup>23</sup> [14:5] Emendation / Gk(A) “decreed and in the bonds of the earth” / Eth “decreed and in the earth”

<sup>24</sup> [14:5] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) “generations”

<sup>25</sup> [14:7] Gk(A) / Eth “no pleasure in them”

<sup>26</sup> [14:7] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “And”

<sup>27</sup> [14:7] DSS / Gk(A) “And you will weep and petition”

<sup>28</sup> [14:7] DSS indicates that something has dropped out of Gk(A), Eth at this point, but the lacuna makes restoration impossible.

<sup>29</sup> [14:8] Gk(A) / Eth “the”

<sup>30</sup> literally “runnings of the stars”

<sup>31</sup> [14:8] Eth / Gk(A) “were troubling me”

my<sup>32</sup> vision, winds carried me away<sup>33</sup> and lifted me upward and brought me up and made me enter into the heavens.<sup>34</sup> 9 And I went in until I drew near to a wall built of hailstones,<sup>35</sup> and tongues of fire were encircling them all around,<sup>36</sup> and they<sup>37</sup> began to instill fear in me.

10 And I went into the tongues of the fire, and I drew near to a great house built of hailstones; and the walls of this house were like tessellated paving stones, and they were all of snow, and *the* floor was of snow. 11 And the ceiling was like shooting stars<sup>38</sup> and flashes-of-lightning. And in the midst of them were fiery cherubs, and their heavens were water. 12 And a flaming fire encircled all their walls,<sup>39</sup> and *there were* doors which were burning with fire. 13 And I went into that house. *It was* hot as fire and cold as snow; and there was no delight of life<sup>40</sup> in it. Fear enveloped me, and trembling seized me. 14 And quaking and trembling, I fell upon my face.<sup>41</sup>

And I saw in my<sup>42</sup> vision, 15 and behold, *I saw* another open door before me: and a house greater than the first, and all of it was built of tongues of fire.<sup>43</sup> 16 And all of it so excelled in glory and in honor and in majesty that I am unable to describe for you its glory and its majesty. 17 Its floor was of fire, but its upper part was flashes-of-lightning and shooting stars,<sup>44</sup> and its ceiling was a flaming fire.

18 Now I was looking and in it<sup>45</sup> I saw a lofty throne; and its appearance was like ice, and its wheels were<sup>46</sup> like *the* shining sun, and *I saw* a mountain of cherubs.<sup>47</sup> 19 And from underneath the great<sup>48</sup> throne emerged rivers of flaming fire. And I was<sup>49</sup> unable to look *upon it*. 20 And the Glory, the Great *Glory*, sat upon it; his cloak was like the appearance of the sun, but brighter,<sup>50</sup> and whiter than much snow.<sup>51</sup> 21 And no messenger was able to enter into this house<sup>52</sup> and look upon his face because of the honor and glory, and no flesh was able to behold him. 22 A flaming fire encircled him, and a great fire stood by him, so that none who surrounded him could approach him. Ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him, but he needed no counselor;<sup>53</sup> his every rationalization was deed.<sup>54</sup> 23 And the holy-ones of the watchers<sup>55</sup> who approached him did not depart by night, nor [by day] did they leave him.

24 Until now I had been on my face, prostrate<sup>56</sup> and trembling. And the Lord called me with his own mouth and spoke to me, “Come here, Enoch, and hear<sup>57</sup> my account.”

25 And one of the holy-ones came to me and raised me up and made me stand,<sup>58</sup> and brought me up to the door. But I had my face bowed down.<sup>59</sup>

## CHAPTER 15-16

And he answered, speaking to me, “O human, the true one, a human of the truth,”<sup>60</sup> and I heard his voice, “Fear not, Enoch, a human of truth and a scribe of the truth; come here, and listen to my voice. 2 Go and speak to the watchers of the heavens, who have sent you to ask on their behalf:<sup>61</sup>

“It is you who should be asking on behalf of the humans, and not the humans on behalf of you. 3 Why have you left-behind the heavens, the highest *heavens*, the holy *place* of the age;<sup>62</sup> and fallen-asleep with the women, and were stained with the daughters of the humans; and taken women for yourselves, acting<sup>63</sup> like the sons of the earth; and have begotten for yourselves children,”<sup>64</sup> sons *which are*

<sup>32</sup> [14:8] Gk(A) / Eth omits “my”

<sup>33</sup> [14:8] Gk(A) / Eth “vision made me fly”

<sup>34</sup> [14:8] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “and brought me to the heavens”

<sup>35</sup> [14:9] Eth / Gk(A) “near to the wall of a building of hailstones”

<sup>36</sup> [14:9] DSS / Gk(A) “and with tongues of fire encircling them” / Eth “and tongues of fire encircled it”

<sup>37</sup> [14:10] Gk(A) / Eth “it”

<sup>38</sup> literally “like runnings of stars”

<sup>39</sup> [14:12] DSS / Gk(A) “encircled the walls” / Eth(alpha) “...the wall” / Eth(beta) “...its wall(s)”

<sup>40</sup> [14:13] some Eth / some Eth “delight and life” / some Eth omit “of life” / Gk(A) “food of life”

<sup>41</sup> [14:14] Eth / DSS “and I fell [upon my face]” / Gk(A) omits “upon my face”

<sup>42</sup> [14:15] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T9) “the”

<sup>43</sup> [14:15] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T9) “and look, another house that was larger than the former one, and its whole door was open before me, and it was built of flames of fire” / DSS has “[...] was greater than this, and all of it [...]”

<sup>44</sup> literally “and runnings of stars”

<sup>45</sup> [14:18] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>46</sup> [14:18] Emendation / Gk(A) “and the wheel was” / Eth “and its wheel was”

<sup>47</sup> [14:18] Gk(A) / Eth “and I heard the voice of the cherubs”

<sup>48</sup> [14:19] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(beta) adds

<sup>49</sup> [14:19] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T9) “And they were”

<sup>50</sup> [14:20] Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>51</sup> [14:20] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “than all”

<sup>52</sup> [14:21] Gk(A) / Eth omits “into this house”

<sup>53</sup> [14:22] Eth / Gk(A) omits “he needed no counselor”

<sup>54</sup> [14:22] Gk(A) (literally “rationalized was a work of his”) / Eth omits “his every rationalization was deed”

<sup>55</sup> [14:23] Emendation based on DSS phrases elsewhere / Gk(A) “and the holy-ones of the messengers” / Eth(gu) “and the holy-ones of the holy-ones” / Eth(2,beta) “holy and the holy-ones” / Eth(mqt1fā) “the holiness of the holy-ones”

<sup>56</sup> [14:24] Gk(A) / Eth “covered”

<sup>57</sup> [14:24] Gk(A) / Eth “holy”

<sup>58</sup> [14:25] Gk(A) / Eth omits much here and simply reads “And he raised me”

<sup>59</sup> [14:25] Gk(A) “I was looking”

<sup>60</sup> [15:1] Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>61</sup> [15:2] Eth / Gk(A) “Go and say to those who sent you,”

<sup>62</sup> [15:3] Gk(A) / Eth “left-behind heavens, the high and eternal holy-place”

<sup>63</sup> [15:3] Gk(A) / Eth “and act”

<sup>64</sup> [15:1] Gk(A) adds “you have” & “children” / Eth omits “for yourselves” by scribal error

giants? **4** But *all of* you were holy-ones and living as spirits, perpetual.<sup>1</sup> Yet you were stained in the blood of the women, and gave-birth in *the* blood of flesh. And you desired in *the* blood<sup>2</sup> of humans, and you are producing<sup>3</sup> flesh and blood, exactly as those do who die-off and perish. **5** It was for this reason that I gave them females, in order that they might cast seed into them, and, in this way, beget children by them, in order that descendants should never<sup>4</sup> fail them upon the earth. **6** But you were existing *as* spirits, while living perpetual, and are immortal for all the generations of the age; **7** and this is why, I did not make females among you. In the heavens is the habitation for the spirits<sup>5</sup> of the heavens.

**8** “And now the giants who were begotten by the spirits and flesh—they will call them<sup>6</sup> wicked<sup>7</sup> spirits upon the earth, for their habitation will be on<sup>8</sup> the earth. **9** The spirits which will come forth from the body of their flesh are wicked spirits;<sup>9</sup> for they have come into being from humans,<sup>10</sup> and the origins of their creation<sup>11</sup> and the origins of their foundation are from the holy watchers. They will be wicked spirits on the earth, and wicked spirits they will be called.<sup>12</sup> **10** As for spirits of *the* heavens, in the heavens is their habitation; but spirits begotten on the earth, on the earth is their habitation.<sup>13</sup> **11** And the vicious spirits of the giants,<sup>14</sup> the Nephilim,<sup>15</sup> act-unrighteously, and<sup>16</sup> cause desolation, and<sup>17</sup> attack, and wrestle and dash to the ground, and cause injuries.<sup>18</sup> And they eat nothing, instead *they* abstain from food,<sup>19</sup> and thirst, and produce phantoms,<sup>20</sup> and stumble and fall. **12** And these *spirits will not*<sup>21</sup> rise-up against the sons of the humans and of the women,<sup>22</sup> from whom they have come forth.

**16.1** “And<sup>23</sup> From *the* day of the time<sup>24</sup> of *the* slaughter and perdition and death of the giants, the Nephilim, the mighty of the earth, the great ones of renown,<sup>25</sup> the spirits which emerge from the soul of their flesh<sup>26</sup> will continue to cause desolation, uncondemned. This is how they will cause desolation until the day of the consummation of the great judgment, when the great age will be consummated. From the watchers and the godless. It will be consummated all at once.<sup>27</sup>

**2** “And now *say* to the watchers who sent you to ask on their behalf, who formerly<sup>28</sup> were in the heavens: **3** You were in the heavens, and there was no mystery which was not unveiled to you; and you learned a mystery which was from God.<sup>29</sup> And in your hardness-of-heart, you made this known to the women. And through this mystery the females and the humans are multiplying the evils upon the earth. **4** Therefore, speak to them: You have no peace.”

“...Now from the mountain on which they swore, and bound themselves by imprecations to their neighbor, that they would not abandon him to the age: May cold and snow and hoarfrost and dew never descend upon it, unless it comes down as a curse, until the day of the judgment, the great judgment. In that season, it will be burned down and lowered, and it will be burned down and melted like wax by a fire. This is how it will be burned down for all its works.

“And now I say to you, sons of humans: There is a great anger against you, against your sons; and this anger will not cease from you, until the season of the slaughter of your sons. And your beloved ones will perish; and your beloved ones will die from all the earth, because all the days of their life from now on will not exceed 120 years. And do not expect to live any more years beyond that. For, from now on, there is no way for them to be able to escape, because of the anger which the King of all the ages is angered at with you. Do not suppose that you will escape this.”<sup>30</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [15:4] Gk(A) / Eth “and you were holy, spiritual, living a perpetual life”

<sup>2</sup> [15:4] Eth / others “daughters”

<sup>3</sup> [15:4] Eth / Gk(A) omits “and...produced” probably by scribal error

<sup>4</sup> [15:4] Emendation / Eth “so that nothing should” / Gk(A) “so that all the work should never”

<sup>5</sup> [15:7] Gk(A) / Eth “the spiritual ones”

<sup>6</sup> [15:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “they will be called”

<sup>7</sup> [15:8] Gk(S), Eth / Gk(A) “strong”

<sup>8</sup> [15:8] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “in”

<sup>9</sup> [15:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “Wicked spirits will come forth from their body”

<sup>10</sup> [15:9] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth “above”

<sup>11</sup> [15:9] Gk(A,S) / Eth omits “of their creation”

<sup>12</sup> [15:9] Eth / Gk(A) “They will be called wicked spirits.” / Gk(S) “They will be wicked spirits on the earth.”

<sup>13</sup> [15:10] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omits “The spirits of heavens...dwelling”

<sup>14</sup> [15:10] Gk(S), Eth / “vicious” added from the dittograph of Gk(A) “the harsh spirits of the giants” which would follow “to the ground”

<sup>15</sup> [15:11] Gk(A), Eth “giants, the Nephilim” / Gk(S) “giants shepherd”

<sup>16</sup> [15:11] Gk(S,A) / Eth adds

<sup>17</sup> [15:11] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) omits “and”

<sup>18</sup> [15:11] Gk(A,S) / Eth “misery”

<sup>19</sup> [15:11] Gk(A,S) / Eth omits “instead they abstain from food”

<sup>20</sup> [15:11] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) adds

<sup>21</sup> [15:12] Gk(A,S), some Eth / Eth(gqt2,6281,beta) adds

<sup>22</sup> [15:12] Gk(A,S) / Eth “against the sons of the men and against the women”

<sup>23</sup> [16:1] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) adds

<sup>24</sup> [16:1] Gk(S) / Gk(A), Eth omits “of the time”

<sup>25</sup> [16:1] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(S) adds

<sup>26</sup> [16:1] Gk(A) / Eth “from the body of their flesh” / Gk(S) “from their soul, as from the flesh”

<sup>27</sup> [16:1] Gk(S) / Eth “from the watchers and the impious it will be consummated together”

<sup>28</sup> [16:2] Gk(A,S) / Eth adds

<sup>29</sup> [16:3] Gk(A,S) / Eth “and you learned a worthless mystery”

<sup>30</sup> [16:3] Gk(S) has this entire section, which is not attested in any other version (though the DSS is too fragmentary to know if it was present in that version). So it cannot be verified with certainty if this is original or not.

## CHAPTER 17~20 (original numbering: 20, 17~19)

**17.1(20.1)** And these are the names of the holy messengers who keep watch:<sup>31</sup>

- 2** Uriel, the one of the holy messengers, the *one*<sup>32</sup> *who is* over the world<sup>33</sup> and Tartaros.<sup>34</sup>
- 3** Raphael, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who is* over<sup>35</sup> the spirits of the humans.
- 4** Reuel, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who is* tending<sup>36</sup> the world of the luminaries.
- 5** Michael, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who* has been assigned over the good-things of the people<sup>37</sup> and over the chaos.<sup>38</sup>
- 6** Sariel, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who is* over the spirits of whoever of the sons of the humans<sup>39</sup> are sinning against the spirit.
- 7** Gabriel, the one of the holy messengers, the *one who is* over the Garden and the seraphs<sup>40</sup> and cherubs.
- 8** Remiel, one of the holy messengers, the *one* whom God has put over those who rise.

*The names of the seven chief-messengers.*<sup>41</sup>

**18.1(17.1)** And after they took me aside, they led *me* away to a certain place, in which the *ones* who are there become like a flaming fire; and whenever they may be wanting, they are appearing as if *they were* humans. **2** And they led me away into a gloomy place and into a mountain,<sup>42</sup> the head of which was reaching into the heavens. **3** And I saw a place of the luminaries and the storehouses of the stars<sup>43</sup> and of the thunders, and into the depths-of-the-air,<sup>44</sup> where a bow of fire<sup>45</sup> and its arrows and their quivers *were*, and the sword of fire<sup>46</sup> and all the flashes-of-lightning.

**4** And they led me away as far as the so-called<sup>47</sup> flowing waters<sup>48</sup> and as far as a fire of *the* west, which is also providing<sup>49</sup> all the settings of the sun. **5** And we<sup>50</sup> came as far as a river of fire, in which the fire is running-down like water and is flowing into a great sea of *the* west.<sup>51</sup> **6** I saw all<sup>52</sup> the great rivers. And I went as far as the great river and as far as the great<sup>53</sup> darkness. And I went-off *to* where no<sup>54</sup> flesh is walking-around. **7** And<sup>55</sup> I saw the winds of the darkness, the wintry winds,<sup>56</sup> and the outpouring of all *the* waters of the abyss.<sup>57</sup> **8** I saw the mouth of all the rivers of the earth, and the mouth of the abyss.

**19.1(18.1)** And<sup>58</sup> I saw the storehouses of all<sup>59</sup> the winds. And<sup>60</sup> I saw that through them, he arranged<sup>61</sup> all the created *things*. And I saw the foundation of the earth, and I saw the cornerstone of the earth. **2** And<sup>62</sup> I saw the four winds *which* are supporting the earth and the firmament of the heavens. **3** And I saw how the winds stretch out<sup>63</sup> the height of the heavens. And they are made-to-stand between earth and heavens; they are the pillars of the heavens.<sup>64</sup> **4** And<sup>65</sup> I saw winds *which* are turning the heavens and causing the sphere of the sun and all the stars to set.<sup>66</sup> **5** And<sup>67</sup> I saw the winds on the earth bearing in a cloud.<sup>2</sup> And<sup>3</sup> I saw the

<sup>31</sup> [20:1] Eth / Gk(A) “Messengers of the powers:”

<sup>32</sup> [20:2] Gk(A'), Eth / Gk(A) the messenger”

<sup>33</sup> [20:2] Gk(A, A'), Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “eternity” / Eth(beta) “roaring”

<sup>34</sup> [20:2] Gk(A, A') / Eth “and trembling”

<sup>35</sup> [20:3] Gk(A, A') / Eth omits “who is over”

<sup>36</sup> [20:5] Gk(A') / Gk(A), Eth “avenging”

<sup>37</sup> [20:5] Gk(A) / Eth “messengers, for he has been put in charge of the good-things of humans, in charge of the people”

<sup>38</sup> [20:5] Eth / Gk(A, A') adds

<sup>39</sup> [20:6] Eth / Gk(A, A') omit “whoever of the sons of the humans” perhaps by scribal error

<sup>40</sup> [20:7] Hebrew equivalent? / Gk(A) “dragons”

<sup>41</sup> [20:8] Gk(A,A') / Eth omits “Remiel...chief-messengers”

<sup>42</sup> [17:2] Gk(A) / Eth “and the peak of”

<sup>43</sup> [17:3] Eth omits “And I saw...stars” by scribal error

<sup>44</sup> [17:3] Gk(A) / Eth “to the ends, in its depths”

<sup>45</sup> [17:3] Eth(T9) omits “of fire”

<sup>46</sup> [17:3] Gk(A) omits “and...fire” (probably by scribal error)

<sup>47</sup> [17:4] Eth adds

<sup>48</sup> [17:4] Gk(A) / one Eth (“living waters”) / some Eth “waters of life” / other Eth “water of life”

<sup>49</sup> [17:4] Gk(A) / Eth “which is receiving”

<sup>50</sup> [17:5] Gk(A) / Eth “I”

<sup>51</sup> [17:5] Gk(A) / Eth “sea *which is* toward the west”

<sup>52</sup> [17:6] most Eth / Gk(A), Eth(gqu) omits “all”

<sup>53</sup> [17:6] Eth omits “river and the great” by scribal error

<sup>54</sup> [17:6] Eth / Gk(A) “all”

<sup>55</sup> [17:7] Eth adds

<sup>56</sup> [17:7] Gk(A) / Eth “the mountains of the darknesses of winter”

<sup>57</sup> [17:7] Gk(A) (may also be translated “the place where all the waters gush out of the abyss”) / Eth “abysses”

<sup>58</sup> [18:1] Eth adds

<sup>59</sup> [18:1] Eth(gmqtu) omits “all”

<sup>60</sup> [18:1] Eth adds

<sup>61</sup> may also be translated “ornamented”

<sup>62</sup> [18:2] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>63</sup> [18:3] Eth(T9) “invisible-powers reach to”

<sup>64</sup> [18:3] Gk(A) omits “And I saw...pillars of heavens” by scribal error // one Eth adds a phrase “where he saw seven mountains”

<sup>65</sup> [18:4] Eth adds

<sup>66</sup> [18:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “invisible-powers which turn the heavens and cause the star to set—the sun as well as all the stars” / Gk(A) “invisible-powers of the heavens, turning and beckoning the wheel of the sun and all the stars”

paths of the messengers. I saw at<sup>4</sup> the ends of the earth, the firmament of the heavens above.

6 I passed-by toward the south<sup>5</sup> and saw a place<sup>6</sup> which is burning for itself night and day,<sup>7</sup> where *there* are the seven mountains *made* from very-expensive stones—three<sup>8</sup> lying<sup>9</sup> into the east and three into the south. 7 And indeed of those to the east, the *one was made* from colored stone,<sup>10</sup> but the *second was made* from a stone of pearl, and the *third from antimony*.<sup>11</sup> But the *ones to the south were made* from a fiery-red stone. 8 But the middle *one* of them reached<sup>12</sup> into the heavens exactly-as a throne of a god—*made* from emeralds; and the top of the throne *was made* from a stone of sapphire. 9 And I saw a burning fire. 10 And Beyond these mountains is<sup>13</sup> a place, an edge of<sup>14</sup> the great earth; there the heavens<sup>15</sup> will be completed. 11 And I saw a great chasm of the earth<sup>16</sup> between pillars of heavenly fire. And I saw in it<sup>17</sup> pillars of the heavens<sup>18</sup> of fire descending; and they were not measurable, either in depth nor in height.<sup>19</sup>

12 And beyond this chasm I saw a place where *there was* neither a firmament of heavens above, nor a firmly founded earth underneath it. Neither was there water upon it,<sup>20</sup> nor birds;<sup>21</sup> instead it was a place desolate and fearsome. 13 And There I saw seven stars like great burning mountains.

14 When I *was* inquiring about them,<sup>22</sup> the messenger spoke to me,<sup>23</sup> “This place is the end of the heavens and earth; this became a prison for the stars of the heavens<sup>24</sup> and the powers of the heavens. 15 And the stars, the *ones* rolling in the fire, these are the *ones* which transgressed a ordinance of the Lord in the beginning of their rising because a place *which is outside of the heavens is empty*,<sup>25</sup> because they did not come-out in their seasons. 16 And he was made-angry with them and he bound them until the season of the consummation of their sins—ten thousand years.”

20.1(19.1) And Uriel spoke to me, “Here in this place will be made-to-stand the messengers who were mingled with the women. And their multiform spirits are ruining the humans and will mislead them<sup>26</sup> to be sacrificing to the demons as to gods,<sup>27</sup> until the day of<sup>28</sup> the great judgment, in which they will be judged with finality. 2 And the women of the messengers who transgressed of the heavens<sup>29</sup> will become sirens.”<sup>30</sup>

3 And I, Enoch, alone saw the spectacles,<sup>31</sup> the extremities of all *things*. And no one among humans may see as I saw.

## CHAPTER 21~23

And I traveled to a place where there was the unformed-void.<sup>32</sup> 2 And there I saw a fearsome work;<sup>33</sup> I saw neither heavens above, nor did I see<sup>34</sup> any firmly founded earth, instead *it was* a place unformed and fearsome. 3 And there I looked at seven of the stars of the heavens, bound and cast<sup>35</sup> in it together,<sup>36</sup> like great mountains,<sup>37</sup> and burning in a fire.

4 Then I spoke, “For what reason<sup>38</sup> have they been bound, and for what reason have they been thrown down here?”

<sup>1</sup> [18:5] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(t2,beta) adds

<sup>2</sup> [18:5] Gk(A), Eth(al) / Eth(t,beta) “bearing clouds”

<sup>3</sup> [18:5] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(q,beta) adds

<sup>4</sup> [18:5] Gk(A) omits “the paths...at” (possibly by scribal error, though this could alternatively be an addition by the Eth manuscripts)

<sup>5</sup> [18:6] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>6</sup> [18:6] Gk(A) / Eth omits “and saw a place” by scribal error

<sup>7</sup> [18:6] Gk(A) / Eth “burning day and night”

<sup>8</sup> [18:6] Eth / Gk(A) omits “three”

<sup>9</sup> literally “throwing”

<sup>10</sup> literally “a stone of color”

<sup>11</sup> [18:7] Eth / Gk(A) “from a stone of healing”

<sup>12</sup> [18:8] Eth / Gk(A) “was”

<sup>13</sup> [18:10] Gk(A) / Eth “and what was in (or “upon”) all the (T “those”) mountains, and here I saw”

<sup>14</sup> [18:10] Gk(A) / Eth “on the other side of”

<sup>15</sup> [18:10] Gk(A) / Eth(t2,u2,beta) “waters”

<sup>16</sup> [18:11] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(t2, beta) adds

<sup>17</sup> [18:11] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth “saw among them”

<sup>18</sup> [18:11] most Eth / Eth(mqtu,beta) adds / Gk(A) omits “heavenly” & “And...fire” by scribal error

<sup>19</sup> [18:11] Gk(A) / Eth “either in height nor in depth”

<sup>20</sup> [18:12] Eth / Gk(A) “water beneath it”

<sup>21</sup> [18:12] Gk(A) / Eth “birds”

<sup>22</sup> [18:14] Gk(A) “Eth “and as a spirit he asked me”

<sup>23</sup> [8:14] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>24</sup> [18:14] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(beta) adds

<sup>25</sup> [18:15] Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>26</sup> [19:1] Gk(A) / Eth “to me, “The spirits of the messengers who were promiscuous with the women will stand here; and they, assuming many forms, defiled humans and will mislead humans”

<sup>27</sup> [19:1] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>28</sup> [19:1] Eth / Gk(A) omits “as to gods” & “the day of” by scribal error

<sup>29</sup> [19:2] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(t2, beta) adds

<sup>30</sup> [19:2] Gk(A) / Eth “peaceful”

<sup>31</sup> [19:3] Theodotus and Origen seem to be quoting the Greek form of this verse “And I perceived every kind of matter.”

<sup>32</sup> [21:1] most Eth, Gk(A,A’), Origenes / Eth(t2, beta) “to place where there was a unformed-void”

<sup>33</sup> [21:2] Gk(A’), most Eth / Eth(T9) omits “And there I saw a fearsome work” / Gk(A) omits “And”

<sup>34</sup> [21:2] Gk(A’), Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>35</sup> [21:3] Eth omits “and cast”

<sup>36</sup> [21:3] Eth / Gk(A,A’) omit “together” by scribal error

<sup>37</sup> [21:3] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(A’) “like a great vision”

<sup>38</sup> [21:4] Gk(A,A’) / Eth “sin”

5 Then<sup>39</sup> Uriel spoke to me, one of the holy messengers who was with me, and he was their<sup>40</sup> leader; and he spoke to me,<sup>41</sup> “Enoch, why do you ask? Why are you eager for the truth? 6 These are the stars of the heavens<sup>42</sup> which transgressed the commandment of the Lord; and they have been bound here until the completion of ten thousand years<sup>43</sup>—the time<sup>44</sup> of their sinful-actions.”

7 And From there I traveled to another place, more fearsome than the former. And I saw fearsome<sup>45</sup> works—a great fire burning and flaming there. And the place had a narrow cleft<sup>46</sup> extending to the abyss, full of great pillars of fire,<sup>47</sup> borne downward. Neither the measure nor the size<sup>48</sup> was I able to see, nor to estimate.

8 Then I spoke, “How fearsome is this<sup>49</sup> place and terrifying to behold!”

9 Then Uriel,<sup>50</sup> one of the holy messengers who was with me, answered me<sup>51</sup> and spoke to me, “Enoch, why were you filled with fear, and intimidated like this?”

And I answered,<sup>52</sup> “Because of this fearsome place,<sup>53</sup> and because of the<sup>54</sup> sight, this terrifying sight.”

10 And he spoke to me,<sup>55</sup> “This place is a prison for messengers. And<sup>56</sup> Here they will be confined until an age into the age.”

22.1 And From there I was transported<sup>57</sup> into another place. And to the west, he showed me a<sup>58</sup> great and high mountain and<sup>59</sup> of flint-hard rock. 2 And there were four hollow<sup>60</sup> places in it, deep and wide<sup>61</sup> and very smooth. Three of them were dark, and one was illuminated and had a spring of water in the middle of it.

And I spoke,<sup>62</sup> “How smooth are these hollows<sup>63</sup> and altogether deep and dark to view.”

3 Then Raphael, one of the holy messengers who was with me, answered me<sup>64</sup> and spoke to me, “These hollow places *are there* so that the spirits of the souls of the dead might be gathered into them. For they were fashioned for this very purpose, that the souls of all the sons of the humans<sup>65</sup> should be gathered here. 4 And behold, these are the pits for the place of their incarceration. They<sup>66</sup> have been fashioned in this manner until the day on which they will be judged,<sup>67</sup> and until the time of the day of the end of the great judgment which will be exacted from them.”<sup>68</sup>

5 There I saw the spirit of a dead human<sup>69</sup> petitioning,<sup>70</sup> and his lamentation<sup>71</sup> was going up<sup>72</sup> as far as the heavens and crying out<sup>73</sup> and petitioning. 6 Then<sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> asked Raphael, the watcher and holy-one<sup>76</sup> who was with me, and spoke to him, “This spirit, the *one* petitioning,<sup>77</sup> whose is it, that in this manner his lamentation is going up<sup>78</sup> and petitioning as far as the heavens?”<sup>79</sup>

7 And he answered me, saying, “This is the spirit which went forth from Abel, whom his<sup>80</sup> brother Cain murdered. And Abel makes-petitions about him until all<sup>81</sup> his seed perishes<sup>1</sup> from the face of the earth, and until his seed is obliterated from among the seed of the humans.”

<sup>39</sup> [21:5] Gk(A) / Gk(A’) “And”

<sup>40</sup> [21:5] Gk(A) / Eth “my”

<sup>41</sup> [21:5] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T) omit “to me”

<sup>42</sup> [21:6] Gk(A), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T) omit “of heavens”

<sup>43</sup> [21:6] Gk(A,A’), Eth(T9) / Eth(-T) “age(s)”

<sup>44</sup> [21:6] Gk(A,A’) / Eth “number”

<sup>45</sup> [21:7] Gk(A’), Eth / Gk(A) “saw more fearsome”

<sup>46</sup> [21:7] Gk(A) / Eth “And a narrow cleft was in the place” [Eth(t2,beta) “boundary” for “place”]

<sup>47</sup> [21:7] Eth / Gk(A,A’) “full of columns of great fire”

<sup>48</sup> [21:7] Gk(A’), Eth / Gk(A) “width”

<sup>49</sup> [21:8] Eth / Gk(A) omits “this” by scribal error

<sup>50</sup> [21:9] Eth / Gk(A,A’) omit “Uriel”

<sup>51</sup> [21:9] Gk(A), Eth / Gk(A’) omits “one of the holy...me”

<sup>52</sup> [21:9] Gk(A) / Eth omits “And I answered”

<sup>53</sup> [21:9] Eth / Gk(A) omits “place” by scribal error

<sup>54</sup> [21:9] Gk(A) / Eth “this”

<sup>55</sup> [21:10] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>56</sup> [21:10] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>57</sup> [22:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

<sup>58</sup> [22:1] Eth / Gk(A) “another”

<sup>59</sup> [22:1] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>60</sup> [22:2] Gk(A) / Eth (erroneously) “beautiful”

<sup>61</sup> [22:2] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>62</sup> [22:2] Gk(A) / Eth omits “Three of them...and I spoke”

<sup>63</sup> [22:2] Gk(A) / Eth “circles”

<sup>64</sup> [22:3] Gk(A), some Eth / Eth(q1t2T) add

<sup>65</sup> [22:3] DSS / Gk(A) “that all the souls of the humans” / Eth “that all the souls of the sons of the humans”

<sup>66</sup> [22:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “And look, these hollow places are for their incarceration. They”

<sup>67</sup> [22:4] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “day of their judgment”

<sup>68</sup> [22:4] DSS / Gk “until the limit and the determined time in which the great judgment will take place among them” / Eth “until their determined time—and that time is great—and until the great judgment upon them”

<sup>69</sup> [22:5] DSS / Eth “saw the spirits of the sons of humans who are dead” / Gk(A) “saw dead humans”

<sup>70</sup> [22:5] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth omits “petitioning”

<sup>71</sup> [22:5] DSS / Gk(A) “and his voice” / Eth “and their voice”

<sup>72</sup> [22:5] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “forth”

<sup>73</sup> [22:5] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) omits “and crying out”

<sup>74</sup> [22:6] Eth / Gk(A) “And”

<sup>75</sup> [22:6] Eth / Gk(A) “he”

<sup>76</sup> [22:6] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “Raphael, the messenger”

<sup>77</sup> [22:6] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth omits “the *one* petitioning”

<sup>78</sup> [22:6] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “that his voice is going forth”

<sup>79</sup> [22:6] Gk(A) / Eth omits “as far as the heavens”

<sup>80</sup> [22:7] Eth / Gk(A) “the”

<sup>81</sup> [22:7] Gk(A) / Eth adds

8 Then I asked about him and<sup>2</sup> about all the hollows,<sup>3</sup> why they were separated one from the other.<sup>4</sup> 9 And he answered me, saying, “These three were made so that the spirits of the dead might be separated. And this *first hollow* has been separated for the spirits of the righteous-ones, where the bright spring of the water of life<sup>5</sup> is.

10 “And this *second hollow* has been created for the sinners, when they might die and are entombed into the earth, but a judgment has not been executed upon them in their life. 11 Here their spirits are separated for<sup>6</sup> this great torture, until the great day of the judgment, the *day* of the perpetual scourges and the tortures of the cursed,<sup>7</sup> so that there might be a recompense<sup>8</sup> for<sup>9</sup> their spirits. There he will be bound to an age. Truly he is from the beginning of the age.<sup>10</sup>

12 “And this *third hollow* has been separated for the spirits of the *ones* who are petitioning, whichever *ones* are making disclosure with regard to the perdition, when they were murdered in the days of the sinners.

13 “And this *fourth hollow* was fashioned for the spirits of the humans, as many as will not be sacred, *but would rather be* sinners, who are wholly<sup>11</sup> impious, and they were companions with the lawless-ones. But because those who suffer-tribulation here are chastised less<sup>12</sup> their spirit will not be afflicted with damage<sup>13</sup> on the day of the judgment, nor will they be raised from here.”

14 Then I blest the Lord of the Glory and spoke, “Blessed is the judgment of the righteousness, [and blessed are you, O Lord] of Majesty [and of Righteousness],<sup>14</sup> who is the Lord of the age.”

23.1 And<sup>15</sup> from there I was transported<sup>16</sup> to another place, to *the west* of<sup>17</sup> the ends of the earth. 2 And I was shown<sup>18</sup> a burning<sup>19</sup> fire which ran and did not rest or halt its<sup>20</sup> course day and night, but remained constant. 3 And I asked, saying, “What is this *fire* which never pauses?”

4 Then Reuel, one of the holy messengers who was with me,<sup>21</sup> answered me and said to me,<sup>22</sup> “This course of fire which you saw, and this<sup>23</sup> is the fire of the west, which pursues<sup>24</sup> all the luminaries of the heavens.”

## CHAPTER 24-27

And from here I was transported to another place of the earth.<sup>25</sup> And he showed me mountains,<sup>26</sup> and the ground between them was of burning [fire, which]<sup>27</sup> was burning during the day and<sup>28</sup> the night. 2 And I proceeded beyond them,<sup>29</sup> and I saw seven glorious mountains, all differing<sup>30</sup> each from the other, whose stones were precious in their beauty.<sup>31</sup> And all *the mountains* were precious and glorious in their appearance<sup>32</sup> and beautiful in form—three to<sup>33</sup> the east were firmly set one on the other; and three to the south, one on the other, with deep and rough<sup>34</sup> ravines, not one approached any other. 3 And to the mountain<sup>35</sup> the seventh mountain was in the middle of these, and it rose above them in its height, like<sup>36</sup> a seat of a throne. And fragrant trees<sup>37</sup> encircled it. 4 And among them was a tree *with a fragrance* such as I had never smelled, and among them was no other like it.<sup>38</sup> It had a fragrance sweeter than all spices, and its leaves and its<sup>39</sup> blossoms and

its wood do not wither *even* to the age. But its fruit was beautiful,<sup>40</sup> and its fruit was<sup>41</sup> like dates of palm trees.

5 Then I spoke, “How beautiful is this tree and fragrant,<sup>42</sup> and its leaves are lovely, and its blossoms<sup>43</sup> are very<sup>44</sup> lovely to behold.”

6 Then Michael, one of the holy and honored<sup>45</sup> messengers who was with me, and *who* was their leader, answered me; 25.1 and he spoke to me, “Enoch, why do you ask and why do you marvel<sup>46</sup> at the fragrance of this tree, and why do you want to learn the truth?”<sup>47</sup>

2 Then I answered him, I, Enoch, and said,<sup>48</sup> “I want to learn about all things, but especially about this tree.”

3 And he answered me,<sup>49</sup> saying, “This high mountain which you saw,<sup>50</sup> whose peak is like a throne of a god, is the seat where the Great Lord, the Holy-One of the Glory,<sup>51</sup> the King of the Age, will sit whenever he may descend to visit the earth in goodness.<sup>52</sup> 4 And *as for* this fragrant tree, no flesh has authority to touch it until the great judgment, in which there will be rightful-punishment<sup>53</sup> upon all and a consummation until an age.

Then it will be given to righteous and sacred *ones*,

5 its fruit will be food for the elect-ones.<sup>54</sup>

And<sup>55</sup> it will be transplanted to a holy-place, beside the house of God, *the King of the Age.*

6 Then they will be glad, being glad and rejoicing, and they will enter into the holy-place.

Its fragrances *will be* in their bones,<sup>56</sup>

and they will live a long life upon *the earth*,

such as your fathers also lived in their days in sorrow,<sup>57</sup>

and tortures and plagues and scourges will not touch them.”<sup>58</sup>

7 Then I blest the God of the Glory, the King of the Age, who made-ready such things for the humans who are righteous, and created such things, and said that he would give *these* to them.

26.1 And from there I was transported<sup>59</sup> to the center of the earth. And I saw a blest fertile<sup>60</sup> place where there were trees whose saplings survive and burgeon from a felled tree.<sup>61</sup> 2 And There I saw a holy mountain. From underneath the mountain, water came out of the east, and its descent was<sup>62</sup> toward the south. 3 And to *the east* I saw another mountain higher than it.<sup>63</sup> And between them<sup>64</sup> was a deep ravine which was narrow;<sup>65</sup> and through it water flowed underneath<sup>66</sup> the mountain. 4 And to the west of this was another mountain lower than it and not of great height; and a deep and dry ravine was beneath it,<sup>67</sup> between them; and there was another deep and dry<sup>68</sup> ravine<sup>69</sup> at the summit of the three mountains.<sup>70</sup> 5 And every ravine was deep and narrow,<sup>71</sup> of flint-hard rock, and *there* was not<sup>72</sup> a tree planted in them. 6 And I marveled at the mountain,<sup>73</sup> and I marveled at the ravine; indeed, I marveled exceedingly.

27.1 And<sup>74</sup> I spoke, “Why is this land blest, and all of it filled with trees, whereas that ravine between them<sup>75</sup> is cursed?”

2 Then Sariel, one of the holy messengers who was with me, answered and said to me, “This<sup>76</sup> cursed valley<sup>77</sup> is for those who are cursed *even* to the age.

<sup>1</sup> [22:7] Gk(A) / Eth “seed is destroyed”

<sup>2</sup> [22:8] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>3</sup> [22:8] Emendation / Gk(A) “the circles” / Eth “the judgment”

<sup>4</sup> [22:8] Gk(A) / Eth “, and said, ‘Why are they separated one from the other?’”

<sup>5</sup> [22:9] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>6</sup> [22:11] Gk(A) / Eth “upon”

<sup>7</sup> [22:11] Gk(A) / Eth “tortures of those who cursed”

<sup>8</sup> [22:11] Emendation / Gk(A) “forever. There were recompenses” / Eth “forever, and recompense”

<sup>9</sup> [22:11] Eth / Gk(A) “of”

<sup>10</sup> [22:11] Gk(A) / Eth adds (“he” could be translated “it”)

<sup>11</sup> [22:13] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>12</sup> [22:13] Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>13</sup> [22:13] DSS / Gk(A) “not be chastised” / Eth “not be slain”

<sup>14</sup> [22:14] DSS / Gk(A) “Blessed are you, O Lord of the righteousness” / Eth “Blessed are you, my Lord, the Lord of the righteousness”

<sup>15</sup> [23:1] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) omits “And”

<sup>16</sup> [23:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

<sup>17</sup> [23:1] Gk(A) / Eth “west, as far as”

<sup>18</sup> [23:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I saw”

<sup>19</sup> [23:2] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>20</sup> [23:2] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) omits “its”

<sup>21</sup> [23:4] DSS(evidently) / Gk(A), Eth adds

<sup>22</sup> [23:4] Gk(A), DSS(evidently) / Eth adds

<sup>23</sup> [23:4] Gk(A), DSS(evidently) / Eth adds [beta omits “and”]

<sup>24</sup> [24:4] Gk(A) / Eth “burns”

<sup>25</sup> [24:1] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>26</sup> [24:1] Gk(A) / Eth “me a mountain of fire”

<sup>27</sup> [24:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “and the ground...fire”

<sup>28</sup> [24:1] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>29</sup> [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth “proceeded toward it”

<sup>30</sup> [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth “mountains, and all differed”

<sup>31</sup> [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth “other, and the stones were precious and beautiful”

<sup>32</sup> [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>33</sup> [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth omits “three to”

<sup>34</sup> [24:2] Gk(A) / Eth “twisting”

<sup>35</sup> [24:3] Eth / Gk(A) adds

<sup>36</sup> [24:3] Gk(A) / Eth(hob) “and it rose over them. All of them were like” / Eth(al) “and their height. All of them were like”

<sup>37</sup> [24:3] Eth / Gk(A) “and trees beautiful in form”

<sup>38</sup> [24:4] Emendation / Gk(A) “and no one other of them rejoiced and no other was like it” / Eth “and not one among them and there were not others like it”

<sup>39</sup> [24:4] Eth / Gk(A) omits “its”

<sup>40</sup> [24:4] Eth / Gk(A) “And those about the fruit”

<sup>41</sup> [24:4] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>42</sup> [24:5] Gk(A) / Eth “tree and beautiful to see”

<sup>43</sup> [24:5] Gk(A) / Eth “fruit”

<sup>44</sup> [24:5] Gk(A), some Eth / Eth(E-T) adds

<sup>45</sup> [24:6] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>46</sup> [25:1] Gk(A) / Eth “and of me”

<sup>47</sup> [25:1] Gk(A) / Eth “do you seek to know”

<sup>48</sup> [25:2] Gk(A), most Eth / Eth(mt) adds

<sup>49</sup> [25:3] Gk(A), most Eth / Eth(-gT) adds

<sup>50</sup> [25:3] Eth / Gk(A) omits “which you saw”

<sup>51</sup> [25:3] Gk(A) / Eth “the Great Holy-One, the Lord of the Glory”

<sup>52</sup> [25:3] Gk(A) / Eth “beauty”

<sup>53</sup> [25:4] Emendation / Eth “vengeance”

<sup>54</sup> [25:5] Eth (“Then it will be given...elect-ones”) / Gk(A) “Its fruit will be given to the elect-ones for a life in the north”

<sup>55</sup> [25:5] Gk(A) / Eth “sacred, and toward the north”

<sup>56</sup> [25:6] Gk(A), some Eth / Eth(g,q), EthII “And into it, they will bring its fragrances in their bones”

<sup>57</sup> [25:6] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>58</sup> [25:6] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(T9) omits “and torments...touch them”

<sup>59</sup> [26:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

<sup>60</sup> [26:1] Gk(A), some Eth (seems to be supported by DSS) / Eth(-q) adds

<sup>61</sup> [26:1] Eth / Gk(A) “place which was felled”

<sup>62</sup> [26:2] Gk(A) / Eth “and it flowed”

<sup>63</sup> [26:3] DSS / Gk(A), Eth(q) “than this one” / other Eth “as this one”

<sup>64</sup> [26:3] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) “it”

<sup>65</sup> literally Gk(A) “which had no breadth”

<sup>66</sup> [26:3] Gk(A) / Eth “toward”

<sup>67</sup> [26:4] Eth, possibly supported by DSS fragmented gap length / Gk(A) omits “beneath it”

<sup>68</sup> [26:4] Gk(A), DSS(evidently) / Eth omits “deep and dry”

<sup>69</sup> [26:4] Gk(A), many Eth / Eth(t,beta) “ravines”

<sup>70</sup> [26:4] Gk(A) / Eth omits “mountains” by scribal error

<sup>71</sup> [26:5] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>72</sup> [26:5] Gk(A) / Eth omits “not”

<sup>73</sup> [26:6] DSS / Eth “rock” / Gk(A) omits “I marveled at the mountain, and” by scribal error

<sup>74</sup> [27:1] Gk(A) / Eth “Then”

<sup>75</sup> [27:1] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>76</sup> [27:2] Eth / Gk(A) omits “Then Sariel...This”

<sup>77</sup> [En37:2] Eth / Gk(A) “land”

Here all the accursed<sup>1</sup> will be gathered together, *those* who state unseemly words<sup>2</sup> with their mouth against *the* Lord and utter hard words against his glory. Here they will be gathered, and here will be *their* habitation<sup>3</sup> **3** at the last ages, in *the* days of the judgment of the truth<sup>4</sup> in the presence of the righteous-ones for all time.<sup>5</sup> Here the impious-ones<sup>6</sup> will bless the Lord of the Glory, the King of the Age. **4** In the days of their judgment they will bless in accordance with how he has imparted mercy to them.”

**5** Then I blest the Lord of the Glory, and I made-clear his glory<sup>7</sup> and I hymned<sup>8</sup> magnificently.

## CHAPTER 28-36

And from there I went to *the east*<sup>9</sup> into the middle of the mountain range<sup>10</sup> of the desert, and I saw that it was desolate. But a single *place* was full of trees and plants.<sup>11</sup> **2** And water was gushing forth upon it<sup>12</sup> from above. **3** Flowing like a copious watercourse, approximately to *the* northwest, it brought water and dew from all around.

**29.1** From there I went to another place in the desert, and I departed far to *the east* of this mountain range. **2** And here<sup>13</sup> I saw trees of the field exuding<sup>14</sup> fragrance choicer than kostos and the fragrance<sup>15</sup> of frankincense and myrrh; and their trees were like nut-trees.

**30.1** And beyond them, I departed far to *the east*. And I saw another vast<sup>16</sup> place—ravines<sup>17</sup> of perennial<sup>18</sup> water, **2** in which<sup>19</sup> were aromatic cane<sup>20</sup> like reeds. **3** And on the lips of these ravines, I saw the fragrant cinnamon.

**31.1** And beyond these ravines,<sup>21</sup> I was transported<sup>22</sup> eastwards. And I was shown<sup>23</sup> other<sup>24</sup> mountains, and I also saw trees on them, [from which]<sup>25</sup> emerged the resin called styrax and galbanum. **2** And beyond these mountains, I was shown<sup>26</sup> another mountain toward *the east* of the ends of the earth.<sup>27</sup> And all<sup>28</sup> the trees in it were full of [aloes], and it was like the shell of the almond.<sup>29</sup> **3** [When an incision is made] in [these] trees, a pleasant odor comes forth from them.<sup>30</sup> When these barks<sup>31</sup> are ground, they are sweeter than any perfume. **32.1** [And beyond these mountains],<sup>32</sup> approximately to their northeastern side,<sup>33</sup> I was shown other<sup>34</sup> mountains, filled with choice nard and aromatic shells<sup>35</sup> and cardamom<sup>36</sup> and pepper.

**2** And from there I was transported<sup>37</sup> to *the east* of all<sup>38</sup> these mountains, far from them<sup>39</sup> to *the east* of the earth.<sup>40</sup> And I was conveyed over the Sea of Reeds<sup>41</sup> and departed over the summits far from it.<sup>42</sup> And I crossed over the darkness,<sup>43</sup> far from it.<sup>44</sup> **3** And I passed on to<sup>45</sup> the Garden of the Righteousness. And from afar,<sup>46</sup> I was shown<sup>47</sup> trees which were more plentiful and larger than these trees,

<sup>1</sup> [27:2] Gk(A), some Eth / most Eth omit “the accursed”

<sup>2</sup> Literally Gk(A) “sounds”

<sup>3</sup> [27:2] Gk(A) / Eth “be their place of judgment”

<sup>4</sup> [27:3] Gk(A) / Eth “In the last days, the spectacle of righteous judgment will be upon this”

<sup>5</sup> [27:3] Gk(A) / Eth “forever, all days”

<sup>6</sup> [27:2] Gk(A) / Eth “the merciful-ones”

<sup>7</sup> [27:5] Gk(A) / Eth omits “his glory”

<sup>8</sup> [27:5] Gk(A) / Eth “and I remembered”

<sup>9</sup> [28:1] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>10</sup> [28:1] Eth / Gk(A) omits “the mountain range of”

<sup>11</sup> [28:1] Emendation / Gk(A), Eth “seeds”

<sup>12</sup> [28:2] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>13</sup> [29:2] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>14</sup> [29:2] DSS / Gk(A) “breathing” / Eth “more than”

<sup>15</sup> [29:2] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>16</sup> [30:1] Gk(A) / Eth omits “vast”

<sup>17</sup> [30:1] Eth(2u,beta) / Eth(al), Gk(A) “—a valley”

<sup>18</sup> [30:1] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>19</sup> [30:1] DSS / Gk(A) “and in which” / Eth “and I saw”

<sup>20</sup> [30:2] DSS / Gk(A) “and a tree the color of” / Eth “a beautiful tree”

<sup>21</sup> [31:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omits “ravines”

<sup>22</sup> [31:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

<sup>23</sup> [31:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I saw”

<sup>24</sup> [31:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “seven”

<sup>25</sup> [31:1] DSS(?) / Gk(A), Eth “mountains, and on them were groves of trees, and from them”

<sup>26</sup> [31:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I saw”

<sup>27</sup> [31:2] Gk(A) / Eth “mountain and on it were aloe trees”

<sup>28</sup> [31:2] Gk(A) / Eth “These”

<sup>29</sup> [31:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “in the likeness of almond trees”

<sup>30</sup> [31:3] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A), Eth omit “When incisions...from them.”

<sup>31</sup> [33:3] DSS / Eth “fruit” / Gk(A) “therefore” (corrupt?)

<sup>32</sup> [32:1] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “And after those perfumes” / Gk omits altogether

<sup>33</sup> [32:1] DSS, Gk(A) (“approximately to their northeastern side”) / Eth “as I was looking over the mountains”

<sup>34</sup> [32:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I saw seven”

<sup>35</sup> [32:1] DSS / Gk(A) “and mastic” / Eth “and a fragrant tree”

<sup>36</sup> [32:1] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “cinnamon”

<sup>37</sup> [32:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I traveled”

<sup>38</sup> [32:2] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth omits “all”

<sup>39</sup> [32:2] DSS, Eth / Gk(A) “mountains, being distant”

<sup>40</sup> [32:2] DSS, Gk(A), some Eth / most Eth omit “of the earth”

<sup>41</sup> [32:2] DSS / Gk(A) “Red” (Gk “Eruthros”) / Eth “the Erythrean Sea”

<sup>42</sup> [32:2] DSS / Eth “and I was far from it” / Gk(A) “and I departed over the summits also from this”

<sup>43</sup> [32:2] DSS / Gk(A) “over Zotiel” / Eth “over the messenger Zotiel”

<sup>44</sup> [32:2] DSS / Gk(A), Eth omit “far from it”

<sup>45</sup> [32:3] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “passed toward”

<sup>46</sup> [32:3] Gk(A) / Eth “beyond”

<sup>47</sup> [32:3] DSS / Gk(A), Eth “I saw”

differing [from those]<sup>48</sup> and their fragrance was beautiful<sup>49</sup>—very large, and beautiful,<sup>50</sup> and glorious and magnificent<sup>51</sup>—and *I saw* the Tree of the Sensibleness, whose fruit the holy-ones eat and learn great sensibleness. **4** The height of that tree is like the fir, but its leaves<sup>52</sup> are like *those* of the carob, but its fruit is like the clusters of the vine—shining brightly; but its fragrance penetrates far beyond the tree.<sup>53</sup>

**5** Then I spoke, “How<sup>54</sup> beautiful is the<sup>55</sup> tree, and how beautiful and<sup>56</sup> pleasing is its appearance!”

**6** Then Gabriel,<sup>57</sup> the holy messenger who was with me, answered and said to me,<sup>58</sup> “This is the Tree of Sensibleness, from which your father of old and your mother of old, who were before you,<sup>59</sup> ate and learned sensibleness. And their eyes were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they were driven from the garden.”

**33.1** And from there I proceeded to the ends of the earth, and I saw great beasts there, and they each differed from the other. And birds also differed *in* their appearance and their beauty and their voices; each differed from the other. And to the east of these beasts I saw the ends of the earth on which the heavens rest, and the gates of the heavens open. **2** And I saw how the stars of the heavens come forth. And I counted the gates from which they emerge, **3** and I wrote down all their outlets, one by one, according to their number and their names, according to their conjunction and their position, and their seasons and their months, as Uriel, one of the watchers<sup>60</sup> who was with me, showed me. **4** And he showed me and wrote down for me everything, and also he wrote down their names and their appointed times and their functions.<sup>61</sup>

**34.1** And from there I [was transported]<sup>62</sup> to the north to the ends of the earth. And there I was shown<sup>63</sup> great and glorious wonders<sup>64</sup> at the ends of the whole earth. **2** And there I saw three gates of the heavens open in the heavens. From each of them<sup>65</sup> the north winds emerge. When they blow, *there is* cold and hail and<sup>66</sup> hoarfrost and snow and dew and rain. **3** Through one gate they blow for good, but when they blow through two of the gates, it is with violence and affliction upon the earth, and violently they blow.

**35.1** And from there I [was transported]<sup>67</sup> toward the west<sup>68</sup> to the ends of the earth. And there I saw three gates of the heavens<sup>69</sup> open, as I had seen in the east, the same number of gates and the same number of outlets.<sup>70</sup>

**36.1** Then from there I was transported<sup>71</sup> toward *the south* to the ends of the earth. And there I [was shown]<sup>72</sup> three gates of the heavens open for the south wind, for dew and rain, [and a wind came forth from there].<sup>73</sup>

**2** And from there I [was transported]<sup>74</sup> toward *the east* to the ends of the earth. And there I was shown<sup>75</sup> three gates of the heavens open toward *the east*, and above them *were* small gates. **3**. Through each of these small gates pass the stars of the heavens, and they proceed westward on the path which is shown to them.

**4** And when I saw, I blessed—and I will always bless—the Lord of glory, who has wrought great and glorious wonders, that he might show the grandeur of his work to his messengers and to the spirits of<sup>76</sup> the humans, so that they might glorify his work and all his deeds,<sup>77</sup> so that they might see the work of his might and glorify the deeds of his hands and bless him forever.

<sup>48</sup> [32:3] DSS(fragmented) / Gk(A) “and indeed two there” / Eth “were growing there”

<sup>49</sup> [32:3] DSS, Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>50</sup> [32:3] Gk(A) / Eth “—great and very beautiful”

<sup>51</sup> [32:3] Gk(A) / Eth omits “and magnificent”

<sup>52</sup> [32:4] Gk(A) / Eth omits “The height...leaves” by scribal error

<sup>53</sup> [32:4] Gk(A) / Eth “and the fragrance of that tree penetrates afar”

<sup>54</sup> [32:5] Gk(A) / Eth omits “How”

<sup>55</sup> [32:5] Gk(A) / Eth “this”

<sup>56</sup> [32:5] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>57</sup> [Enp32:6] Emendation (based on 20:7, since Gabriel is stated to be in charge of the Garden, and would be next in sequence) / Gk(A), Eth “Raphael”

<sup>58</sup> [32:6] Gk(A) / Eth adds

<sup>59</sup> [33:6] DSS (appears to be missing) / Eth add

<sup>60</sup> [33:3] DSS / Eth “Uriel, the holy messenger who was with me”

<sup>61</sup> [33:4] Eth(beta) / Eth(mehbarihomu) “companies” / DSS(fragmented) possible translation [names]

according to the resemblance to [their] appointed times [...]

<sup>62</sup> [36:2] based on DSS elsewhere / Eth “I traveled”

<sup>63</sup> [34:1] DSS / Eth “I saw”

<sup>64</sup> [34:1] DSS / Eth “a great and glorious wonder”

<sup>65</sup> [34:2] Eth(beta) / Eth(alpha) “Through each of them”

<sup>66</sup> [34:2] most Eth / some Eth omit the “and” before and after “hail”

<sup>67</sup> [36:2] based on DSS elsewhere / Eth “I traveled”

<sup>68</sup> [35:1] most Eth / Eth(d,f) “south”

<sup>69</sup> [35:1] many Eth / Eth(2, beta-n) omits “of heavens”

<sup>70</sup> [35:1] DSS(fragmented) “[...] their number”

<sup>71</sup> [36:1] DSS / Eth “I traveled”

<sup>72</sup> [36:2] based on DSS elsewhere / Eth “I saw”

<sup>73</sup> [36:1] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “open, and from there comes the south wind and dew and rain and wind”

<sup>74</sup> [36:2] based on DSS elsewhere / Eth “I traveled”

<sup>75</sup> [36:2] DSS / Eth “I saw”

<sup>76</sup> [36:4] most Eth / Eth(gu1 q) “and”

<sup>77</sup> [36:4] Emendation (a likely doublet) / most Eth add [Eth(qt1 u) omit “and” between “work” and “all”]

## CHAPTER 37-39

**Book Two:**<sup>1</sup> The vision of wisdom which Enoch saw<sup>2</sup>—the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Kenan, the son of Enosh, the son of Seth, the son of Adam.

2 This is the beginning of the words of wisdom, which I took up to recount<sup>3</sup> those who are dwelling on the earth:

Listen, O ancients, and consider, you men of latter days—  
the words of the Holy-One,<sup>4</sup> which I will speak in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.

3 It is profitable to speak these things to *the ancients*; but let us not withhold the beginning of wisdom from those in latter days. 4 Until now, such wisdom, which I have received in accordance to my insight *and* in accordance with the good pleasure of the Lord of Spirits, had never been imparted from the presence of the Lord of Spirits. From him, the lot of everlasting life was given to me. 5 Three parables were *imparted* to me, and I took *them* up and spoke to those who are dwelling on the earth.

### 38.1 The First Parable.

When the congregation of the righteous-ones appears,  
and<sup>5</sup> the sinners are judged for their sins,  
and are driven from the face of the earth;

2 and when the Righteous-One<sup>6</sup> appears in the presence of the righteous and elect *ones*,  
whose hope and<sup>7</sup> works depend on the Lord of Spirits,  
and light appears to the righteous and elect *ones* who are dwelling on the earth;

where then *will be* the dwelling-place of the sinners,  
and where *will be* the dwelling-place and<sup>8</sup> the resting-place of those  
who have denied<sup>9</sup> the name of<sup>10</sup> the Lord of Spirits?  
It would be better for them if they had never been born.

3 And<sup>11</sup> When his secrets are revealed to the righteous-ones,<sup>12</sup>  
the sinners will be judged,<sup>13</sup>  
and the wicked will be driven from the presence of the righteous and elect *ones*.

4 And thereafter, it will not be the mighty and exalted who possess the earth and the heavens;<sup>14</sup>  
they will not be able to behold the face of the righteous-ones and<sup>15</sup> the holy-ones,  
for the light of the Lord of Spirits will have appeared on the face of the holy, righteous, and elect *ones*.

5 And then the kings and mighty will perish,  
and they will be given into the hand of the righteous and holy *ones*,

6 and from that time forward, no one will plead mercy for them<sup>16</sup> from the Lord of Spirits,  
for their life will be at an end.  
There will be no mercy for them, says the Lord of Spirits.

39.1 And it will come to pass,<sup>17</sup> in those days, sons of the elect and holy<sup>18</sup> *ones* were descending from the highest heavens, and their seed was becoming one with the sons of the humans. 2 In those days, Enoch received books of jealous wrath and rage and books of trepidation and consternation.<sup>19</sup>

3 And in those days, clouds and<sup>20</sup> a whirlwind snatched me up from the face of the earth  
and set me down within the confines of the heavens.

4 And there I saw another vision—the<sup>21</sup> dwellings of the holy-ones,

- and the resting-places of the righteous-ones.<sup>22</sup>
- 5 There my eyes saw their dwellings with his righteous<sup>23</sup> messengers and their resting-places with the holy-ones.  
And they were petitioning and interceding  
and were praying for the sons of the humans.  
And righteousness was flowing like water before them,  
and mercy like dew upon the earth;  
this is how it is among them forever and ever.
- 6 And in that place<sup>24</sup> my eyes saw the Elect-One<sup>25</sup> of righteousness and faith,  
and righteousness will be his<sup>26</sup> days,  
and the righteous and elect *ones* will be innumerable before him forever and ever.
- 7 And<sup>27</sup> I saw his dwelling<sup>28</sup> beneath the wings of the Lord of Spirits,  
and all the righteous and elect *ones* were radiant<sup>29</sup> before him like fiery lights.  
And their mouths were full of blessing,  
and their lips praised the name of the Lord of Spirits.  
And righteousness did not fail before him,  
nor did truth fail before him.<sup>30</sup>
- 8 I desired to dwell there,  
and my spirit<sup>31</sup> longed for that dwelling.  
My portion has been assigned there from of old,  
for this is how it has been established concerning me in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.
- 9 In those days I praised and exalted<sup>32</sup> the name of the Lord of Spirits with blessings and praises,  
for he has established me for blessing and praise according to the good pleasure of the Lord of Spirits.
- 10 And for a long time, my eyes looked at that place,  
and I blessed him and praised him, saying,  
“Blessed is he, and may he be blessed from the beginning and forever.”
- 11 And in his presence there is no limit;  
he knew before the age was created  
what would be forever.<sup>33</sup>  
and what is to come for generation to generation.
- 12 The watchers bless you,  
and they stand in the presence of your glory.  
And they bless and praise and exalt, saying,  
“Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of Spirits,  
he fills the whole<sup>34</sup> earth with spirits.”
- 13 And there my eyes saw all the watchers;  
they stand in his presence,  
and they bless and say,  
“Blessed are you, and blessed is the name of the Lord of Spirits<sup>35</sup>  
forever and ever.”
- 14 And my countenance was changed,  
for<sup>36</sup> I was unable to see.

## CHAPTER 40-44 (original numbering: 40; 41:1-2, 9; 42:1-3; 43; 44)

And after this I saw thousands times thousands, and ten thousands times ten thousands—beyond number and reckoning—who stood before the glory of<sup>37</sup> the Lord of Spirits. 2 I looked, and on the four sides of the Lord of Spirits, I saw four figures different from the watchers.<sup>38</sup> And I learned their names, because the messenger who went with me and who showed me all the hidden things made their names known to me.

3 And I heard the voices of those four figures as they uttered praise before the Lord of Glory.<sup>39</sup> 4 The first voice blesses the name of<sup>40</sup> the Lord of Spirits forever and ever. 5 And I heard the second voice blessing the Elect-One and the elect-

<sup>1</sup> [37] Eth(beta, C others) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>2</sup> [37:1] Emendation / all Eth “The second vision that he saw”

<sup>3</sup> [37:2] Eth(gqtu,T9,dya) “recount. I said to” / Eth(ad) “recount. And I said to”

<sup>4</sup> [37:2] Eth(gmt,T9, 2080, fb) / Eth(qu,b U1+12 mss.) “the holy words”

<sup>5</sup> [38:1] Eth(T9, 2080) omit “and”

<sup>6</sup> [38:1] Eth(m, 2080, beta) / Eth(gqt,a(uT9) “when righteousness”

<sup>7</sup> [38:2] Eth(q) adds

<sup>8</sup> [38:2] Eth(q) adds

<sup>9</sup> [38:2] Eth(q) “those who acted violently toward”

<sup>10</sup> [38:2] Eth(T9) adds

<sup>11</sup> [38:3] Eth(t2,beta) adds

<sup>12</sup> [38:3] Eth(T9) “the Righteous-One”

<sup>13</sup> [38:3] Eth(beta,C) / Eth(T9) “, he will judge sinners” [[2080 also reads “the sinners and the wicked...”]]

<sup>14</sup> [38:4] Eth(m) adds

<sup>15</sup> [38:4] Eth(q) adds

<sup>16</sup> [38:6] Eth(beta-cob) omit “for them”

<sup>17</sup> [39:1] some Eth add

<sup>18</sup> [39:1] Eth(gqu,t2) / Eth(al) “, elect and holy sons”

<sup>19</sup> [39:2] Eth(beta,C) / Eth(T9) “whirlwind”

<sup>20</sup> [39:3] Eth(t2,beta) adds

<sup>21</sup> [39:4] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “saw other”

<sup>22</sup> [39:4] Eth(T9) omits “of the righteous” / Eth(beta) transposes “the holy-ones” & “the righteous”

<sup>23</sup> [39:5] Eth(beta) “with the” / Eth(T9) “with the holy”

<sup>24</sup> [39:6] Eth(gqt1,u,2080) / Eth(m,T9,t2,beta) “And in those days”

<sup>25</sup> [39:6] Eth(gm,t1,u,T9) / Eth(2080,t2,beta) “the place of the elect-ones” / Eth(q) “the elect-ones”

<sup>26</sup> [39:6] Eth(t2,2080,beta) “their”

<sup>27</sup> [39:7] Eth(t1,u) omits “And”

<sup>28</sup> [39:7] Eth(T9) / Eth(qtu,2080,beat) “saw their dwellings”

<sup>29</sup> [39:7] Eth(gq,t1,T9,2080) / Eth(m,t2,beta-a) “elect will be beautifully adorned”

<sup>30</sup> [39:7] Eth(few beta) omit “nor did truth fail before him”

<sup>31</sup> [39:8] Eth(gmtu,2080) / Eth(q,T9,beta) “soul”

<sup>32</sup> [39:9] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “I extolled”

<sup>33</sup> [39:11] Eth(gmq,t1,u,T9) / Eth(2080,t2,beta) “what the age would become”

<sup>34</sup> [39:12] one Eth adds

<sup>35</sup> [39:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>36</sup> [39:14] Eth(gmq,t1,u,T9,2080) / Eth(t2,beta) “until”

<sup>37</sup> [40:1] Eth(tu,T9,2080,bcehklna) / Eth(al) omits “the glory of”

<sup>38</sup> [40:2] Eth(gq,t1,u,T9) (lit. “who sleep not”) / Eth(m) “four... who sleep”) / Eth(2080,t2,beta) “four figures among those who stand” / Eth(T9) “saw four figures among those who sleep not”

<sup>39</sup> [40:3] other Eth “Spirits”

<sup>40</sup> [40:4] Eth(T9) adds

ones who depend on the Lord of Spirits. **6** And I heard the third voice petitioning and supplicating on behalf of those who are dwelling upon the earth, and interceding in the name of the Lord of Spirits. **7** And I heard the fourth voice fending off the adversaries, and forbidding them to come before the Lord of Spirits, to accuse those who are dwelling upon the earth.

**8** And after that, I asked the messenger of peace who went with me and who showed me everything which is hidden, "Who are these four figures whom I have seen, and whose words I have heard and written down?"

**9** And he said to me, "The first, who is merciful and long-suffering, is holy<sup>1</sup> Michael. And the second, who is set over every sickness and every wound of the sons of the humans, is Raphael. And the third, who is set over every power, is holy<sup>2</sup> Gabriel. And the fourth, who is set over the repentance<sup>3</sup> to hope of those who inherit everlasting life, his name is Phanuel." **10** And these are the four messengers of the Lord of Spirits,<sup>4</sup> and the four voices which I heard in those days.

41.1 And after this, I saw all the secrets of the heavens,  
how the kingdom is divided,  
and how the deeds of the humans are weighed in the balance.

**2** And there I saw the dwelling-places of the elect-ones<sup>5</sup>  
and the dwelling-places<sup>6</sup> of the holy-ones.  
And there my eyes saw all<sup>7</sup> the sinners,  
those who deny the name of the Lord of Spirits,  
being driven away from there and being dragged off.  
And they could not remain  
because of the scourge which goes forth from the Lord of Spirits.

**3** For neither messenger nor adversary<sup>8</sup> is able to hinder,  
for the Judge sees them all<sup>9</sup>  
and judges them all in his presence.

42.1 Wisdom found no place where she might dwell,  
so the heavens became her dwelling-place.  
Wisdom went forth to dwell among the sons of the humans,  
but she found no dwelling.  
Wisdom returned to her place,  
and sat down<sup>10</sup> among the messengers.

**2** Iniquity went forth from her chambers,  
those whom she did not seek she found,<sup>11</sup>  
and she dwelt among them  
like rain in a desert and dew in a thirsty land.

**3** And there my eyes beheld the secrets of the lightnings and the thunder,  
and the secrets of the winds, how they are divided to blow upon the earth,  
and the secrets of the clouds and the dew.  
And there I saw from where they come forth<sup>12</sup> in that place,  
and from there they saturate the dust of the earth.<sup>13</sup>  
**4** And there I saw closed storehouses, and from them the winds are distributed:  
the storehouse of the hail and the winds,<sup>14</sup> the storehouse of the mist and of the clouds;<sup>15</sup>  
and its cloud which produces rain<sup>16</sup> abides over the earth since the beginning of the age.  
**5** And I saw the storehouses of the sun and the moon,  
from which they emerge and to which they return, and their glorious return,  
and how the one is more glorious than the other, and their splendid<sup>17</sup> revolutions.  
And they do not depart from their course,  
and neither do they extend nor diminish their course.  
And they keep faith with one another

<sup>1</sup> [40:9] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>2</sup> [40:9] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>3</sup> literally "the change-of-mind"

<sup>4</sup> [40:10] Eth(beta) "of the Most-High God"

<sup>5</sup> [41:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) "sinners" / some Eth "righteous-ones"

<sup>6</sup> [41:2] most Eth / many Eth(including T9,2080) "the congregations of" / Eth(m, beta[pauc.]) "the resting-places" / Eth(q,Ull,6281) omit "of the elect...places" by scribal error

<sup>7</sup> [41:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "all"

<sup>8</sup> [41:9] Eth(T9) / most Eth "neither authority nor power"

<sup>9</sup> [41:9] most Eth / Eth(g) "for he will appoint a judge for them all" / Eth(a) "for there is a judge for them all"

<sup>10</sup> [41:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "and became established"

<sup>11</sup> [42:3] Eth(t) "seek she did not find"

<sup>12</sup> [41:3] Eth(qt,T9,2080,beta) / Eth(gmu) "they come"

<sup>13</sup> [41:3] Eth(t) omits "of the earth"

<sup>14</sup> [41:4] Eth(2080, beta-hovb) omits "and the winds"

<sup>15</sup> [41:4] text various between singular and plural / Eth(g,u2,T9,2080) omit one occurrence of "the cloud"

<sup>16</sup> [41:4] one Eth adds

<sup>17</sup> [41:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "festival"

according to the oath by which they have sworn.<sup>18</sup>

**6** And first the sun emerges<sup>19</sup> and works,<sup>20</sup> traversing his path according to the command of the Lord of Spirits—  
and his name endures forever and ever.

**7** And after that I saw<sup>21</sup> the invisible and visible path of the moon,  
and she completes the course of her path in that place by day and by night.

And the one watches the other<sup>22</sup> in the presence of the glory of the Lord<sup>23</sup> of Spirits;  
and they give praise and glory and do not rest,  
for their praise is rest for them.

**8** For the shining<sup>24</sup> sun *makes* many revolutions for a blessing and a curse,  
and the course of the path of the moon is light to the righteous-ones  
and darkness to the sinners,  
in the name of the Lord who made<sup>25</sup> a separation between light and darkness,  
and divided the spirits of the humans,  
and strengthened the spirits of the righteous-ones in the name of his righteousness.

43.1 And I saw other lightnings and stars of the heavens;  
and I saw that he called them all<sup>26</sup> by their names,  
and they listened to him.

**2** And I saw a righteous balance,  
how they are weighed according to their *amount of* light,  
according to the breadth of their spaces and the day of their appearing.<sup>27</sup>

And I saw how their motion produces lightning,  
and their motion is according to the number of the messengers,  
and they keep their faith with one another.

**3** And I asked the messenger who went with me and showed me what was hidden, "What are these?"

**4** And he said to me, "The Lord of Spirits has shown you a parable concerning them; these are the names of the holy-ones<sup>28</sup> who are dwelling on the earth and having faith in the name of<sup>29</sup> the Lord of Spirits forever and ever."

44.1 And another thing I saw regarding the lightning, how some of the stars arise and become lightning, and they are unable to remain with *the rest of their host*.<sup>30</sup>

#### CHAPTER 45~47

And this is the second parable concerning those who deny the name of the Lord of Spirits and the congregation of the holy-ones.<sup>31</sup>

**2** And they will not ascend into the heavens,  
nor will they come upon the earth.  
Such will be the lot of the sinners who have denied<sup>32</sup> the name of the Lord of Spirits,  
who will be kept in this manner for the day of affliction and tribulation.

**3** "On that day, my<sup>33</sup> Elect-One will sit on the throne of glory,  
and he will test<sup>34</sup> their works,  
and their resting places will be innumerable.  
And their souls<sup>35</sup> will grow heavy within them,  
when they see my elect-ones,<sup>36</sup>

and those who appeal to my holy and<sup>37</sup> glorious name.  
**4** On that day, I will make my Elect-One dwell among them,<sup>38</sup>  
and I will transform the heavens and make it an eternal blessing and a light;<sup>39</sup>

<sup>18</sup> [41:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "they set and rise"

<sup>19</sup> [41:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "From the first is the sun"

<sup>20</sup> [41:6] Eth(alpha-q, beta-c) / Eth(q,c, Ca, V2, V4) "returns"

<sup>21</sup> [41:7] Eth(u) / all other Eth omit "saw" / Eth(2080) is damaged here, but different than u

<sup>22</sup> [41:7] Eth(T9) "And the one like the other watches"

<sup>23</sup> [41:7] Eth(m,t,u,T9) adds "the glory of" / Eth(C) omits "the Lord"

<sup>24</sup> [41:8] Eth(m,t2,beta-py) adds

<sup>25</sup> [41:8] Eth(2080) "distinguished"

<sup>26</sup> [43:1] Eth(t,u,beta) / other Eth omit "all"

<sup>27</sup> [43:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "spaces and their natures"

<sup>28</sup> [42:4] Eth(beta) "righteous-ones"

<sup>29</sup> [43:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "the name of"

<sup>30</sup> [44:1] Eth(T9) "unable to remain with them" / Eth(gmq1u,2080) "unable to depart with them" / Eth(t2ny, Ull) "unable to depart from their form"

<sup>31</sup> [45:1] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) "the name of the dwelling of the holy-ones and of the Lord of Spirits"

<sup>32</sup> [45:2] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) "who will deny"

<sup>33</sup> [45:3] many Eth / Eth(m,t2,beta) "the"

<sup>34</sup> [45:3] Emendation / Eth "choose"

<sup>35</sup> [45:3] Eth(gmqtu,T9) / Eth(beta) "spirits"

<sup>36</sup> [45:3] most Eth / Eth(m,2080,abcfhx,y1) "Elect-One"

<sup>37</sup> [45:3] many Eth / Eth(t2,beta) adds

<sup>38</sup> [45:4] many Eth / Eth(gqu,T9,c,y2) "I will make him dwell among the elect"

<sup>39</sup> [45:4] Eth(t2,beta) / Eth(gmqtu,T9) "make it a blessing and a light forever"

- 5 and I will transform the earth and make it a blessing.  
And I will make my elect-ones to dwell upon it,  
but those who commit sin and error will not set foot on it.
- 6 For I have seen and satisfied my righteous-ones with peace,  
and have caused them to dwell in my presence.  
But the judgment of the sinners has drawn near to me,  
so that I may destroy them from the face of the earth.”
- 46.1 And<sup>1</sup> There I saw the Ancient of Days,  
and his head was like white wool.  
And with him was another whose countenance was like that son<sup>2</sup> of a  
man;  
and his face was full of graciousness, like one of the holy  
messengers.
- 2 And I asked the messenger of peace,<sup>3</sup> who went with me and showed me all  
the hidden things, concerning that Son of Man—who he was and from where he  
was *and* why he went with the Ancient of Days.<sup>4</sup>
- 3 And he answered me and said to me:

“This is the Son of Man to whom belongs righteousness,  
and righteousness dwells<sup>5</sup> with him.  
And he will reveal<sup>6</sup> all the treasures of what is hidden;  
for the Lord of Spirits has chosen<sup>7</sup> him,  
and his lot has triumphed<sup>8</sup> through truth, in the presence of the Lord  
of Spirits, forever.<sup>9</sup>

4 And this<sup>10</sup> Son of<sup>11</sup> Man whom you<sup>12</sup> have seen—  
he<sup>13</sup> will raise the kings and the mighty from their couches,  
and the strong from their thrones.  
He will loosen the reins of the strong,  
and he will crush the teeth of the sinners.

5 He will overturn the kings from their thrones<sup>14</sup> and from their  
kingdoms,<sup>15</sup>  
because they do not exalt him or praise him,  
nor humbly acknowledge the source of their sovereignty.

6 And he will turn aside the faces of the strong,  
and shame and disgrace will fill them.<sup>16</sup>  
And darkness will fill them, and it will be their dwelling,<sup>17</sup>  
and worms will be their couch.<sup>18</sup>  
And they will have no hope of rising from their couches,  
because they do not exalt the name of the Lord of Spirits.

7 And these are those who judge the stars of the heavens,  
and raise<sup>19</sup> their hands<sup>20</sup> against the Most-High,  
and tread upon the earth and dwell upon it.  
All their deeds manifest<sup>21</sup> unrighteousness,  
all their deeds are unrighteousness,<sup>22</sup>  
and their power *rests* upon their riches.  
Their faith is in the kings and<sup>23</sup> the gods which they have made with  
their own hands,  
and they deny the name of the Lord of Spirits.<sup>24</sup>

8 And they persecute the houses of his congregation,<sup>25</sup>  
and the faithful who depend on the name of<sup>26</sup> the Lord of Spirits.”

- 47.1 In those days, the prayer of the righteous-ones will ascend,  
and the blood of the righteous-one,<sup>27</sup> from the earth into the presence  
of the Lord of Spirits.
- 2 In those days,<sup>28</sup> all the holy-ones<sup>29</sup> who are dwelling in the heights of the  
heavens were uniting<sup>30</sup> with one voice,  
and they were glorifying and praising and blessing the name of the  
Lord of Spirits,  
and were interceding and praying on behalf of the blood of the  
righteous-ones which had been shed,  
and<sup>31</sup> the prayer of the righteous-ones,<sup>32</sup> that it might not be in vain  
in the presence of the Lord of Spirits;  
that judgment might be executed on their behalf,  
and that their longsuffering might not be forever.
- 3 In those days, I saw the Ancient of Days<sup>33</sup> as he took his seat on<sup>34</sup> the  
throne of his glory,  
and the books of the living were opened before him,  
and all his host, which was in the heights of the heavens, and<sup>35</sup> his  
court, were standing before him.
- 4 And the hearts of the holy-ones were filled with joy,  
for the number of the righteous-ones<sup>36</sup> was at hand,<sup>37</sup>  
and the prayer of the righteous-ones<sup>38</sup> had been heard,  
and the blood of the righteous-one had been required before the Lord  
of Spirits.

#### CHAPTER 48~51

- 1 And<sup>39</sup> in that place<sup>40</sup> I saw the spring<sup>41</sup> of righteousness, and it<sup>42</sup> was  
inexhaustible,  
and many springs of wisdom surrounded it.  
And all the thirsty drank from them<sup>43</sup> and were filled with wisdom;  
and their dwelling-places were with the righteous-ones and the holy-  
ones and the elect-ones.<sup>44</sup>
- 2 And<sup>45</sup> at that hour,<sup>46</sup> that Son<sup>47</sup> of Man was named in the presence of the  
Lord of Spirits,  
and his name,<sup>48</sup> before the Ancient of Days.
- 3 Even before the sun and the moon were created,  
before the stars of the heavens were made,  
his name was named before the Lord of Spirits.
- 4 He will be a staff for the righteous-ones and the holy-ones,<sup>49</sup>  
that they may lean on him and not fall.  
And he will be the light of<sup>50</sup> the nations,  
and the hope for those who grieve in their hearts.
- 5 All who are dwelling on the earth will fall down and worship before  
him,  
and they will glorify and bless and sing hymns to him, to the name  
of<sup>51</sup> the Lord of Spirits.
- 6 And<sup>52</sup> for this *reason* he was chosen and hidden in his presence,  
before the world was created and forever in his presence.<sup>53</sup>
- 7 And the wisdom of the Lord of Spirits has revealed him to the holy-ones  
and the righteous-ones;<sup>54</sup>  
for he has preserved the portion of the righteous-ones.  
For they have loathed and despised this age of unrighteousness;

<sup>1</sup> [46:1] Eth(q,2080,t2,beta) add

<sup>2</sup> [46:1] Eth(beta, C) add / Eth(T9) omits “like that...face was”

<sup>3</sup> [46:2] Eth(Ull) / other Eth “asked one of the holy messengers”

<sup>4</sup> [46:2] Eth(p, Ull) / most Eth “Head of Days” / Eth(p[marg]) “Head”

<sup>5</sup> [46:3] Eth(q) omits “dwells”

<sup>6</sup> [46:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And it will be revealed”

<sup>7</sup> [46:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “dwelled”

<sup>8</sup> [46:3] Eth(gmq1uT9,2080,efh1k) / Eth(t2abcdh2lnoxa’b) “has surpassed everything”

<sup>9</sup> [46:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “above”

<sup>10</sup> [46:4] Eth(T9) “that”

<sup>11</sup> [46:4] Eth(t1) omits “son of”

<sup>12</sup> [46:4] Eth(T9) “I”

<sup>13</sup> [46:4] Eth(T9) “who”

<sup>14</sup> [46:5] Eth(gm) / Eth(t, ?2080?) “from their thrones upon their thrones” / Eth(T9) “from upon their thrones”

<sup>15</sup> [46:5] Eth(gm) / most other Eth “from their kingdom” / Eth(2080) “and their kingdom”

<sup>16</sup> [46:6] Eth(T9, ehob’, Ull) / Eth(al.) “and he will fill them with shame” / Eth(2080) “and he will fill them with shame and disgrace”

<sup>17</sup> [46:6] most Eth / Eth(q) “And darkness will fill them, and it will be their dwelling” / Eth(t1) “and disgrace will be their dwelling”

<sup>18</sup> [46:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “Their dwelling and their couch will be worms.”

<sup>19</sup> [46:7] Eth(q) “who are judged, and the stars of heavens raise” / [a possible emendation is from “judge” to “rule”]

<sup>20</sup> [46:7] Eth(mqtu) “hand”

<sup>21</sup> [46:7] Eth(T9, 2080) omit “manifest” / Eth(t2,abcox) put “and” between “deeds” & “manifest”

<sup>22</sup> [46:7] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) adds

<sup>23</sup> [46:7] Eth(2080) adds

<sup>24</sup> [46:7] Eth(Ull) omits “an they deny...Spirits”

<sup>25</sup> [46:7] Eth(q,t2,beta) “And they will be driven from the houses...” / Eth(T9) “and they visit the congregation of his houses”

<sup>26</sup> [46:8] Eth(T9) omits “the Name of”

<sup>27</sup> [47:1] most Eth / Eth(m) “and the blood of the righteous-ones” / Eth(q) “and righteousness”

<sup>28</sup> [47:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “There will be days when”

<sup>29</sup> [47:2] Eth(T9) “all the holy-ones” / Eth(2080) “the elect holy-ones”

<sup>30</sup> [47:2] Eth(mq,T9) “dwelling” [T9 adds “and” after “dwelling”]

<sup>31</sup> [47:2] Eth(abx) omits “and”

<sup>32</sup> [47:2] Eth(T9) “and their prayers”

<sup>33</sup> [47:3] Eth(Ull) / most Eth “Head of Days”

<sup>34</sup> [47:3] Eth(qtu,T9,2080,beta) / Eth(gm) omits something here (“on” ?)

<sup>35</sup> [47:3] Eth(mu, 2080, abn2t2x, Ull) omit “and”

<sup>36</sup> [47:4] Emendation / Eth(m,T9) “the righteous-one” / Eth(al.) “righteousness”

<sup>37</sup> [47:4] Eth(alpha) / Eth(beta) “had arrived”

<sup>38</sup> [47:4] Eth(q,Ull) “of the holy-ones”

<sup>39</sup> [48:1] Eth(qt,beta) / Eth(gmu,T9,2080) omit “And”

<sup>40</sup> [48:1] Eth(p) “in those days”

<sup>41</sup> [48:1] Eth(t) “the spring, the law”

<sup>42</sup> [48:1] Eth(m, 2080, ob’, Ull) “, which”

<sup>43</sup> [48:1] many Eth “it”

<sup>44</sup> [48:1] Eth(n) “with the elect-ones” / Eth(u) “with the righteous-ones and the elect-ones” / Eth(g) “with the righteous-ones and the righteous-ones and the elect-ones” / Eth(T9) “with the righteous-ones and the elect-ones and the holy-ones”

<sup>45</sup> [48:2] Eth(gm) omit “And”

<sup>46</sup> [48:2] Eth(t) “day”

<sup>47</sup> [48:1] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “sons”

<sup>48</sup> [48:2] Eth(T9) omit “and” / Eth(g) “and the name”

<sup>49</sup> [48:4] Eth(t2,beta) adds

<sup>50</sup> [48:4] Eth(q) “to”

<sup>51</sup> [48:5] Eth(mq2,T9,2080,beta) / other Eth “to him, to the name of” / Eth(gtu) omits “the Name of”

<sup>52</sup> [48:6] Eth(q,beta) / other Eth omits “And”

<sup>53</sup> [48:6] Eth(q,abchya’) adds

<sup>54</sup> [48:7] some Eth “to the righteous and the holy”

indeed, in the name of the Lord of Spirits, they have loathed all its works and its ways.

For<sup>1</sup> in his name they are saved,  
and he is the vindicator of their lives.<sup>2</sup>

8 In those<sup>3</sup> days, the kings of the earth will become downcast in countenance,  
along with the strong who possess the earth, on account of the works of their hands.

“For on the day of their tribulation<sup>4</sup> and distress they will be unable to save themselves;

9 and I will throw them into the hands<sup>5</sup> of my elect-ones.

As straw in the fire and<sup>6</sup> as lead in the water,  
this is how they will burn before the face of the holy-ones,<sup>7</sup>  
and they<sup>8</sup> will sink before the face of the righteous-ones;<sup>9</sup>  
and no trace of them will be found.”

10 And on the day of their distress there will be rest<sup>10</sup> upon the earth,  
and they will fall<sup>11</sup> before them<sup>12</sup> and never rise,  
and there will be no one to take them with his hands<sup>13</sup> and raise them.

For they have denied the Lord of Spirits and his Anointed-One.

And<sup>14</sup> Blessed be the name of the Lord of Spirits.<sup>15</sup>

49.1 For the spirit of<sup>16</sup> wisdom has been poured out<sup>17</sup> like water,  
and glory will not fail in his presence forever and ever.

2 For he is mighty in all the secrets of righteousness;<sup>18</sup>  
and unrighteousness will vanish like a shadow,  
and will have no place to stand.

For the Elect-One has taken his stand in the presence of the Lord of Spirits;

and his glory is forever and ever,  
and his might, to all generations.

3 And in him dwell the spirit of wisdom and the spirit of insight,  
and the spirit of instruction and might,  
and the spirit of those who have fallen asleep in righteousness.

4 And he will judge what has<sup>19</sup> the secret things,  
and no one will be able to speak a lying word in his presence;  
for he is the Elect-One in the presence of the Lord of Spirits  
according to his good pleasure.

50.1 And in those days, a change will take place for the holy and elect ones,  
and the light<sup>20</sup> of days will dwell upon them,  
and glory and honor will return to the holy-ones.

2 And<sup>21</sup> On the day of distress, evil will be heaped up<sup>22</sup> against the sinners.  
But the righteous-ones will conquer in the name of the Lord of Spirits;

and he will show *this* to the others,  
so that they may change their mind and abandon the works of their hands.

3 And they will have no<sup>23</sup> honor in the presence<sup>24</sup> of the Lord of Spirits,  
and in his name they will be saved;  
and the Lord of Spirits will have mercy on them,  
for great is his mercy.

4 But he is also<sup>25</sup> righteous<sup>26</sup> in his judgment,

and in the presence of his glory<sup>27</sup> and<sup>28</sup> unrighteousness will not stand;

at his judgment those who do not change their mind will perish in his presence,

5 “And hereafter I will have no mercy on them,” says the Lord of Spirits.

51.1 “And in those days, the earth will give back what has been entrusted to it,

and the Netherworld will give back what it has received,<sup>29</sup>  
and destruction will repay what it owes.

2 <And in those days, my Elect-One will be revealed,>

and choose the righteous and holy ones from among them,  
for the day on which they will be selected and<sup>30</sup> saved has drawn near.

3 And in those days, the Elect-One<sup>31</sup> will sit upon my<sup>32</sup> throne,  
and all the secrets of wisdom will go forth from the counsel of his mouth,<sup>33</sup>

for the Lord of Spirits has appointed him and glorified him.

4 And<sup>34</sup> in those days the mountains will leap like rams,  
and the hills will skip like lambs satisfied with milk;  
and the faces of all the messengers in the heavens will be radiant with joy.<sup>35</sup>

5 For in those days, my Elect-One will arise and the earth will rejoice,  
and the righteous-ones will dwell upon it  
and the elect-ones will go and walk upon it.”<sup>36</sup>

## CHAPTER 52-54

After those days, in that place where I had seen all the visions of the things which are hidden (for I had been carried off in a whirlwind,<sup>37</sup> and they had taken me to the West) 2—there my eyes saw all the secrets of the heavens which are destined to take place:<sup>38</sup> a mountain of iron, and a mountain of copper, and a mountain of silver, and a mountain of gold, and a mountain of soft metal, and a mountain of lead.

3 And I asked the messenger who went with me, “What are these things which I have seen in secret?”

4 And he said to me, “All these things which you have seen will serve the dominion of his Anointed-One, so that he may be powerful and mighty<sup>39</sup> upon the earth.” 5 And the messenger of peace answered and said to me, “Wait a little, and all the secrets which surround the Lord of Spirits<sup>40</sup> will be revealed to you and you will see.<sup>41</sup>

6 “These mountains which your eyes have seen<sup>42</sup>—the mountain of iron, and the mountain of copper, and the mountain of silver, and the mountain of gold, and the mountain of soft metal, and the mountain of lead—

All these will be in the presence of the Elect-One as wax before the fire,  
and like the water which streams down from above;  
and these mountains<sup>43</sup> will become powerless beneath<sup>44</sup> his feet.

7 And in those days none will be saved, either by gold or silver,  
and none will be able to save themselves and<sup>45</sup> escape.

8 And there will be no iron for war,  
nor a garment for a breastplate;  
bronze will be of no service,  
and tin will not be reckoned,  
and lead will not be desired.

9 All these will be wiped out and perish from the face of the earth,  
when the Elect-One appears before the Lord of Spirits.”

<sup>1</sup> [48:7] Eth(g) omits “For”

<sup>2</sup> [48:7] Eth(mt,2080,beta-oy) / Eth(q,T9,oy) “and his good pleasure has been for their lives” / Eth(g) “and by his good pleasure it has happened for their lives”

<sup>3</sup> [48:8] Eth(C) (erroneously) “vain”

<sup>4</sup> [48:8] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “righteousness”

<sup>5</sup> [48:9] Eth(q,beat) “hands”

<sup>6</sup> [48:9] Eth(gmt l u) omits “and”

<sup>7</sup> [48:9] Eth(beta) “the righteous-ones” / Eth(m) omits “this is how they... the holy-ones”

<sup>8</sup> [48:9] Eth(C) “As straw in the fire, so they will burn before the face of the holy-ones; and as lead in the water, they”

<sup>9</sup> [48:9] Eth(beta) “the holy-ones”

<sup>10</sup> [48:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “be an obstacle”

<sup>11</sup> [48:10] Eth(m) “he will fall” / Eth(q) omits altogether

<sup>12</sup> [48:10] Eth(beta) “him”

<sup>13</sup> [48:10] Eth(beta) “hands”

<sup>14</sup> [48:10] Eth(tu,T9,2080) / Eth(mq,beta) adds

<sup>15</sup> [48:10] Eth(g) omits “and his Anointed...of Spirits” (by scribal error)

<sup>16</sup> [49:1] Eth(bcx) adds

<sup>17</sup> [49:1] Eth(C,eta(similar)) / Eth(T9) “wisdom flows”

<sup>18</sup> [49:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “For his might is in all the mysteries of righteousness” / Eth(m) “For...ways of righteousness”

<sup>19</sup> [49:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>20</sup> [50:1] Eth(t) “Ancient”

<sup>21</sup> [50:2] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>22</sup> [50:2] Eth(2080,beta) / Eth(q) “evil will have been heaped up” / Eth(T9) “he will have stored up evil” / Eth(g) “on which evil will have been stored up”

<sup>23</sup> [50:3] Eth(2080,beta) / Eth(alii) adds

<sup>24</sup> [50:3] Eth(t2,beta) / Eth(gmqt l u,T9,2080) “name”

<sup>25</sup> [50:4] Eth(gmqtu) adds

<sup>26</sup> [50:3] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “righteousness”

<sup>27</sup> [50:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and in the glory that is in his presence”

<sup>28</sup> [50:4] two / most add

<sup>29</sup> [51:1] Emendation based on variants / Eth(mq,beta) “earth will give back what was entrusted to it [(m) om. “what...it”], and the Netherworld will give back [(m) om. “will give back”] what was entrusted to it, what it received” / Eth(g) “and earth will give back those who have been stored in it and the Netherworld, etc.” / Eth(tu,T9,2080) “the Netherworld will give back what has been entrusted to it [(t2)+“and earth”] what it received”

<sup>30</sup> [51:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>31</sup> [51:3] Eth(qt1) “And in those days, my Elect-One” / Eth(T9) “And they will be elected” / Eth(T9) omits “the Elect-One”

<sup>32</sup> [51:3] Eth(t2,beta) “his”

<sup>33</sup> [51:3] Eth(q,2080,beta) / Eth(gmtu,T9) “and he will pour forth all the secrets...mouth”

<sup>34</sup> [51:3] Eth(q,beta) / other Eth omit “And”

<sup>35</sup> [51:3] Eth(m,beta) “and all of them will become messengers in heavens; their faces will be radiant with joy”

<sup>36</sup> [51:5] Eth(mt,T9) / Eth(t1) “will go” / Eth(q) “will walk upon it” / Eth(gt2,beta) “will go and walk upon it”

<sup>37</sup> [52:1] Eth(q) “a chariot of wind”

<sup>38</sup> [52:2] other Eth “the secrets of heavens, all that will come to pass upon the earth”

<sup>39</sup> [52:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “be praised”

<sup>40</sup> [52:5] Eth(ggt l u,T9,2080) / Eth(m,t,beata) “that the Lord of Spirits has established”

<sup>41</sup> [52:5] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>42</sup> [52:6] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “which you have seen with your own eyes” / Eth(beta) “which you saw”

<sup>43</sup> [52:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “from the top of such mountains, and they”

<sup>44</sup> [52:6] Eth(gmqtu,T9,2080,abcdkxa) “before”

<sup>45</sup> [52:7] Eth(gmq,T9,2080) / Eth(tu,beta) adds

53.1 There my eyes saw a deep valley and its mouth was open,<sup>1</sup> and all who are dwelling on the land and the sea and the islands will bring it gifts and presents and tribute, but that valley will not become full. 2 And their hands commit lawless deeds—idolatry,<sup>2</sup> and the sinners lawlessly devour everything which *the righteous-ones* labor over. And from the presence of the Lord of Spirits the sinners will perish, and from the face of his earth they will be taken. And *the righteous-ones* will not<sup>3</sup> perish forever and ever. 3 For I saw all the messengers of punishment dwelling *there*<sup>4</sup> and preparing all the instruments<sup>5</sup> of the Adversary.

4 And I asked the messenger of peace who went with me, “These instruments—for whom are they preparing them?”

5 And he said to me,<sup>6</sup> “They are preparing<sup>7</sup> these for the kings and the mighty of this earth, that they may thereby perish.

6 “And after this, the Righteous<sup>8</sup> and Elect *One* will reveal the house of his congregation;  
from then on, they<sup>9</sup> will not be hindered in the name of the Lord of Spirits.

7 And these mountains will not<sup>10</sup> become *level* like earth in the presence of his righteousness,<sup>11</sup>  
and the hills will be like a fountain of water,  
and the righteous-ones will rest from the oppression of the sinners.”

54.1 And they brought the kings and the mighty and threw them into that deep valley.

2 And I looked and turned to another part of the earth, and there I saw a deep valley with burning fire. 3 And there my eyes saw that their fetters were being fashioned, iron chains of immeasurable weight.

4 And I asked the messenger of peace who went with me, “For whom are these chains being prepared?”

5 And he said to me, “These are being prepared for the host of Azazel, that they might take them and cast them into the lowest part of the Netherworld, and cover them over<sup>12</sup> with jagged stones, as the Lord of Spirits commanded. 6 And Michael and Raphael and Gabriel<sup>13</sup> and Phanuel will take hold of them on that great day, and cast them,<sup>14</sup> on that day, into the burning furnace, so that the Lord of Spirits may take vengeance upon them on account of their unrighteousness for having become servants of the Adversary, and leading astray those who are dwelling upon the earth.”

#### CHAPTER 55~57 (original numbering 55:3-57:3)

55.1 “And this is in accordance with my ordinance. When I have desired to take hold of them by the hand of the messengers on the day of *my*<sup>15</sup> tribulation and distress in the face of my punishment and wrath,<sup>16</sup> I will make my punishment and wrath abide upon them,” says the Lord of Spirits. 2 “You mighty kings who are dwelling on the earth are destined to behold my Elect-One, how he will sit on the throne of *my*<sup>17</sup> glory and judge Azazel, and all his associates, and all his host in the name of the Lord of Spirits.”

56.1 And there I saw hosts of messengers of punishment going, and they held<sup>18</sup> chains<sup>19</sup> of iron and bronze. 2 And I asked the messenger of peace who went with me, “To whom are these who are holding *the chains* going?”<sup>20</sup>

3 And he said to me, “To their elect and beloved ones, that they may be thrown into the chasm of the abyss of the valley.

4 “Then that valley will be filled with their elect and beloved ones,  
and the days of their life, the era of their glory,<sup>21</sup> will be at an end,  
and the days of their leading astray will no longer be reckoned.

5 And in those days, the messengers will assemble themselves,<sup>22</sup>  
and hurl themselves toward the east to the Parthians and Madai.

<sup>1</sup> [53:1] Eth(C) “A valley and its deep mouth was open”

<sup>2</sup> [53:2] one Eth adds

<sup>3</sup> [53:2] Eth(t1,T9) omit “not”

<sup>4</sup> [53:3] Eth(gmqtu,T9,aehk) / Eth(2080,beta-aehk) “punishment going”

<sup>5</sup> [53:3] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “victuals”

<sup>6</sup> [53:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And he answered me, saying”

<sup>7</sup> [53:5] Eth(T9,beta) / Eth(gmqtu) omits “preparing”

<sup>8</sup> [53:6] Eth(T9) (erroneously) “Righteousness”

<sup>9</sup> [53:6] Eth(tana) “Elect-One will be revealed; and his congregation from then on”

<sup>10</sup> [53:7] Eth(T9,bcx,Ull) / all other Eth add

<sup>11</sup> [53:7] Eth(gmt1u,T9,2080) / Eth(qt2,beata) “face”

<sup>12</sup> [53:5] Eth(A') / most others “and cover their jaws”

<sup>13</sup> [53:6] Eth(gq,beta) reverses the order of Raphael and Gabriel

<sup>14</sup> [54:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “cast them”

<sup>15</sup> [55:3] Eth(T9) (erroneously) adds

<sup>16</sup> [55:3] Eth(C) omits “in the face of my punishment and wrath”

<sup>17</sup> [55:4] Eth(q,t2,beta) adds

<sup>18</sup> [56:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “and they held”

<sup>19</sup> [56:1] most Eth / Eth(g) “whips and nets”

<sup>20</sup> [56:2] Eth(g) “who are holding whips going?”

<sup>21</sup> [56:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>22</sup> [56:5] Eth(m1,t,u,T9,2080) / Eth(gg) “will return”

And they will stir up<sup>23</sup> the kings, and a spirit of agitation will come upon them,

and it will rouse them from their thrones.

And they will break out like lions from their lairs,  
and like hungry wolves from their dens.<sup>24</sup>

6 They will go up and trample the land of his<sup>25</sup> elect-ones,  
and the land of his<sup>26</sup> elect-ones will be before them as a threshing  
floor and a highway;

7 but the city of my righteous-ones will be a hindrance to their horses.

And they will begin *to make* war among themselves,  
and their own right hand<sup>27</sup> will prevail against themselves.

A man will not acknowledge his neighbor and<sup>28</sup> his brother,  
nor a son, his father or<sup>29</sup> his mother;  
until the number of corpses will be enough due to their slaughter,<sup>30</sup>  
and their punishment will not be in vain.

8 In those days, the Netherworld will open its mouth,  
and they will sink into it.

And their destruction will be at an end;<sup>31</sup>  
the Netherworld will devour the sinners from the presence of the  
elect-ones.”

57.1 After that I saw another host of chariots with men riding in them.<sup>32</sup> And they came<sup>33</sup> on the winds from the East and the West toward the South. 2 And the noise of the rumbling of their chariots was heard.<sup>34</sup> And when this commotion took place, the holy-ones observed it from the heavens, and the pillars of the earth were shaken from their place; and it was heard from one end of the heavens to the other<sup>35</sup> in one hour.<sup>36</sup> 3 And they all fell down and worshiped the Lord of Spirits.

And this is the end of the second parable.

#### CHAPTER 58~60 (original numbering: 58~59, 60:10~23)

And I began to speak the third<sup>37</sup> parable concerning the righteous-ones and concerning the elect-ones.

2 Blessed are you, righteous and elect *ones*,  
for glorious<sup>38</sup> *will be* your lot.

3 The righteous-ones will be in the light of the sun,  
and the elect-ones, in the light of everlasting life.

The days of their life will have no end,  
and the days of the holy-ones will be innumerable.

4 They will seek the light and find righteousness with the Lord of Spirits;  
*there will be* peace for the righteous-ones in the name of the Eternal  
Lord.<sup>39</sup>

5 And after this it will be said to the holy-ones in the heavens,<sup>40</sup>  
that they should seek the secrets of righteousness, the portion of  
faith;

for the sun has risen upon the earth,<sup>41</sup>  
and darkness has passed away.

6 And there will be inexhaustible light,  
and they will not come to a limit of days;  
for the former darkness will have been destroyed,  
and light will endure before the Lord of Spirits,  
and the light of truth will endure forever and ever<sup>42</sup> before the Lord  
of Spirits.

59.1 In those days, my eyes saw the secrets of the lightnings and the luminaries and their laws; and they flash for a blessing or for a curse, as the Lord of Spirits wills. 2 And there I saw the secrets of the thunder, when it crashes in the heights

<sup>23</sup> [56:5] Eth(2080) “will search out”

<sup>24</sup> [56:5] Emendation / Eth “wolves in the midst of their flocks”

<sup>25</sup> [56:6] Eth(gqt1) / Eth(mu,2080,t2,beta) “their” / Eth(T9) “my”

<sup>26</sup> [56:6] Eth(gmqt1u) / Eth(2080,t2cx) “their” / Eth(T9) “my”

<sup>27</sup> [56:7] Eth(q) “their faith”

<sup>28</sup> [56:7] Eth(t2,beta) adds

<sup>29</sup> [56:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “his father or”

<sup>30</sup> [56:7] Eth(t2) “until the corpses will be innumerable”

<sup>31</sup> [56:8] Eth(g) [with...the Netherworld] / Eth(q) “the Netherworld will not desist from” / Eth(m) “has sunk down into the Netherworld” / Eth(t2) “has ceased in the Netherworld” / Eth(u,T9) “has perished”

<sup>32</sup> [57:1] Eth(C) / Eth(beta) “riding upon them” / Eth(T9) “riding”

<sup>33</sup> [57:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “, causing them to come”

<sup>34</sup> [57:2] Eth(gq,t2,beta) / Eth(m,t2,u,T9,1768,2080) omits “was heard”

<sup>35</sup> [57:2] Eth(gmtu,2080) [lit. “from the ends of heavens to its ends”] / Eth(q) omits “to its ends” / Eth(T9)

“from one end of the heavens to the end of the earth” / Eth(beta) “from one end of the earth to the end of the heavens”

<sup>36</sup> [57:2] Eth(T9,2080) / Eth(al.) “day”

<sup>37</sup> [58:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “speak another”

<sup>38</sup> [58:2] Eth(t1) “abundant”

<sup>39</sup> [58:4] Eth(gqt1u,2080) / Eth(T9) “in the peace of the Eternal Lord” / Eth(m,t2,beta) “by that which is with the Eternal Lord”

<sup>40</sup> [58:5] Eth(gmtu,T9,2080) / Eth(q,beta) place “in the heavens” after “should seek”

<sup>41</sup> [58:5] Eth(m,T9,1768,b) / Eth(al.) “it has shined like the sun upon the earth”

<sup>42</sup> [58:6] Eth(alpha-T9,2080) / Eth(T9, 2080) adds

of the heavens. And he<sup>1</sup> showed me *how* its voice is heard in<sup>2</sup> the dwelling places of the earth; and the voice of the thunder is for peace and blessing, or for a curse according to the word of the Lord of Spirits. **3** After that, all the secrets of the luminaries and the lightnings were shown to me, and they flash for blessing and for satisfaction.

**00.1** And he said to me, “Son of man, you wish to know<sup>3</sup> what is hidden here.”

**2** And the other messenger who went with me and showed me what is hidden,<sup>4</sup> told me<sup>5</sup> what is first and last in the heavens and in the heights, and beneath<sup>6</sup> the earth in the abyss, and at the ends of the heavens and on the foundation<sup>7</sup> of the heavens, **3** and in<sup>8</sup> the storehouses of the winds,<sup>9</sup> how the springs of<sup>10</sup> the winds are divided and *how they are* weighed, and how the portals<sup>11</sup> of the winds are divided and numbered,<sup>12</sup> according to the power of the wind, and the power of the light of the moon, and according to the power of righteousness. And *he told me about* the divisions of the stars according to their names, and *how* all the divisions are made.

**4** And *he told me about* the thunders, according to the places where they fall; and all the subdivisions of the lightnings,<sup>13</sup> that they may flash; and their host, that they may obey at once. **5** For resting places were given to the thunder, as it awaits its voice; and the thunder and the lightning are inseparable. And *although* they are not one, by the operation of one and the same spirit, the two of them go forth inseparably. **6** For when the lightning flashes,<sup>14</sup> the thunder utters its voice, and the spirit, at the right time, causes it to rest, and divides equally between them. For the storehouse of their occurrence is *like* that of the sand; and each of them is held in check with a bridle, and is turned *back* by the power of the spirit, and likewise driven forward according to the number of the places of the earth.

**7** And the spirit of the sea is masculine and strong, and according to the power of its strength, it draws it back with a rein; and in like manner it is driven forward and disperses upon all the shores of the earth. **8** And the spirit of the hoarfrost is an evil messenger,<sup>15</sup> but the spirit of the hail is a good messenger. **9** And the spirit of the snow has withdrawn it does not exist<sup>16</sup> because of its power, and the spirit in it is special; and what arises from it is like smoke, and its name is frost. **10** And the spirit of the mist is not mingled with them in their storehouses, but has a special storehouse, because its course is glorious, both in<sup>17</sup> light and in darkness, and in winter and in summer; and in its storehouse is a messenger.<sup>18</sup>

**11** And the spirit of the dew has its dwelling at the ends of the heavens, and it is connected with the storehouses of the rain, and its course is in winter and in summer: and its clouds and the clouds of the mist are associated, and the one gives to the other. **12** And when the spirit<sup>19</sup> of the rain moves out from its storehouse, the messengers come and open the storehouse and lead it out; and when it is scattered over all the land, it is joined with the water which is upon the land; and whenever it is joined with the water on the land...<sup>20</sup> **13** For the waters are for those who are dwelling on the land, for they are nourishment for the land from the Most-High who is in the heavens. Therefore, on this account, there is a measure for the rain, and the messengers are given charge of it.

**14** All these things I saw toward the Garden of the Righteous-Ones.

## CHAPTER 61

And in those days, I saw that long cords were given to those messengers, and they took for themselves<sup>21</sup> wings<sup>22</sup> and flew, and went toward the North. **2** And I asked the messenger who was with me,<sup>23</sup> saying to him, “Why have they taken the long<sup>24</sup> cords and gone off?”

And he said to me, “They have gone off to measure.”<sup>25</sup>

**3** And the messenger who went with me said to me,

“These<sup>26</sup> will bring the measurements of the fathers<sup>27</sup> of the righteous-ones,

<sup>1</sup> [59:2] Eth(alpha-u,T9,cefhkny) / Eth(2080,abdovxa'b') “they”

<sup>2</sup> [59:2] Emendation / Eth “and”

<sup>3</sup> [60:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “said to me, “You, son of man, according to which it will be permitted, you will know”

<sup>4</sup> [60:11] Eth(mq,T9,2080,noa'b') / Eth(gt,beta-boa'b') “what is among the hidden things”

<sup>5</sup> [60:11] Eth(m,2080,beta) / Eth(gq,t1,u) “told him” / Eth(T9) “said”

<sup>6</sup> [60:11] Eth(gm,T9,2080) / Eth(qtu,1768,beta) “on”

<sup>7</sup> [60:11] Eth(alpha-T9,beta) / Eth(T9) “measure”

<sup>8</sup> [60:12] most Eth / Eth(g,x) omit “in”

<sup>9</sup> [60:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “Lord”

<sup>10</sup> [60:12] Eth(2080) / Eth(gmqt,T9,1768) adds “Eth(u,beta) instead adds “the springs and”

<sup>11</sup> [60:12] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “openings”

<sup>12</sup> [60:12] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “weighed, and the...are numbered”

<sup>13</sup> [60:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “subdivisions in the east”

<sup>14</sup> [60:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “it will rise”

<sup>15</sup> [60:15] Emendation / Eth “is its *own* messenger”

<sup>16</sup> [60:18] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>17</sup> [60:19] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “glorious. It has both”

<sup>18</sup> [60:19] Eth(tu,1768) / Eth(gmqt,T9) “and its storehouse is a messenger” / Eth(many beta) “and in its storehouse is light, and it is its messenger” / Eth(2080) “and it is a messenger”

<sup>19</sup> [60:21] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “soul”

<sup>20</sup> [59:21] a line seems to have dropped out here

<sup>21</sup> [61:1] most Eth / Eth(m) “all them” / Eth(u) “all” / Eth(d) omits altogether

<sup>22</sup> [61:1] most Eth / Eth(g,T9) “portions”

<sup>23</sup> [61:2] Eth(m) adds

<sup>24</sup> [61:2] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>25</sup> [61:3] Eth(q,eh) omit “And he...measure” / Eth(mu,d) omit “they went” / Eth(gm,1768) read “begin” instead of “measure”

<sup>26</sup> [61:3] Eth(q) adds here “that they may measure”

<sup>27</sup> [61:3] Eth(m) adds

<sup>28</sup> [61:3] Eth(m,2080[2],beta-n) omit “to the righteous-ones”

<sup>29</sup> [61:3] Eth(u) omits “begin to”

<sup>30</sup> [61:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “walk”

<sup>31</sup> [61:4] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>32</sup> [61:5] Eth(tu,1768 / gm,T9 [which have “storerooms” instead of “beasts”] / Eth(2080,beta) “desert, and those who were devoured by the fish of the sea and by beasts”

<sup>33</sup> [61:5] Eth(T9) adds

<sup>34</sup> [61:5] Eth(t) “my”

<sup>35</sup> [61:5] Eth(m) “life”

<sup>36</sup> [61:5] Eth(T9) “who will destroy”

<sup>37</sup> [61:6] Eth(t,beta) / other Eth “heights of heavens”

<sup>38</sup> [61:6] Eth(2080,bcvx) adds

<sup>39</sup> [61:6] few Eth add

<sup>40</sup> [61:8] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>41</sup> [61:8] Eth(einob') / other Eth “heights of heavens”

<sup>42</sup> [61:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “ways and”

<sup>43</sup> [61:9] Eth(gmqt,T9,1768,2080) / Eth(beta) “of the Lord Most-High” / Eth(u) omits “and their paths...Lord of Spirits” (by scribal error)

<sup>44</sup> [61:9] Eth(gmqt,T9,2080,n) / Eth(beta-n) “and praise”

<sup>45</sup> [61:10] Eth(gm,2080) / Eth(beta) “summon...ones who are above” / Eth(T9) “summon... ones above” / Eth(q) “summon the holy-ones and all the host of heavens in the heights” / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>46</sup> [61:10] Eth(Ull, ehv) adds

<sup>47</sup> [61:10] Eth(T9) omits “of power and all the messengers” (by scribal error)

<sup>48</sup> [61:10] Eth(2080[2],lxna',Ull) / all other Eth omit “and”

<sup>49</sup> [61:11] Eth(m,bcnvx,Ull) omit “And”

<sup>50</sup> [61:11] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>51</sup> [61:11] Eth(g) omits “and exalt”

<sup>52</sup> [61:11] Eth(ila') / most Eth omit “a spirit of”

<sup>53</sup> [61:11] Eth(gtu) omit “with”

<sup>54</sup> [61:11] Eth(gmq) omit “And”

<sup>55</sup> [61:11] Eth(bcvx) / most Eth omit “is he”

and the ropes of the righteous-ones to the righteous-ones;<sup>28</sup>

so that they may rely on the name of the Lord of Spirits forever and ever.

**4** And the elect-ones will begin to<sup>29</sup> dwell<sup>30</sup> with the elect-ones; and these are the measurements which will be given to faith, and they will strengthen the word of<sup>31</sup> righteousness.

**5** And these measures will reveal all the secrets of the depths of the earth, and those who were destroyed by the desert, and those who were devoured by beasts, and those who were devoured by the fish of the sea;<sup>32</sup> so that they all<sup>33</sup> may return and rely on the day of the<sup>34</sup> Elect-One, for no one<sup>35</sup> will be destroyed<sup>36</sup> in the presence of the Lord of Spirits, and none can be destroyed.”

**6** And all who are in the heights of the heavens<sup>37</sup> received a command, and one<sup>38</sup> power and one voice and one illumination like fire was given to them.<sup>39</sup>

**7** And him, at the beginning, they blessed with their voice, and they exalted and glorified him with wisdom; and they were wise in speech and in the spirit of life.

**8** And the Lord of Spirits seated the Elect-One upon the throne of his<sup>40</sup> glory and he will judge all the works of the holy-ones in the heights of the heavens,<sup>41</sup> and he will weigh their deeds in the balance.

**9** And when he will lift up his face to judge their secret ways according to<sup>42</sup> the word of the name of the Lord of Spirits, and their footsteps according to the way of the righteous judgment of the Lord of Spirits,<sup>43</sup> they will all speak with one voice, and bless and glorify and exalt and make-holy<sup>44</sup> the name of the Lord of Spirits.

**10** And he will summon all the host of the heavens and all the holy-ones in the heights,<sup>45</sup> and the host of the heavens and all the host<sup>46</sup> of the Lord—the cherubs, the seraphs, and the ophans, and all the messengers of power and all the messengers of the dominions,<sup>47</sup> and the Elect-One and the other host who are on the land and<sup>48</sup> over the water on that day.

**11** And<sup>49</sup> they will raise one voice, and they will bless and glorify and praise<sup>50</sup> and exalt<sup>51</sup> with the spirit of faith, and with the spirit of wisdom, and with a spirit of<sup>52</sup> longsuffering, and with the spirit of mercy, and with the spirit of judgment and of peace, and with<sup>53</sup> the spirit of goodness.

And<sup>54</sup> they will all say with one voice, “Blessed is he,<sup>55</sup> and blessed be<sup>1</sup> the name of the Lord of Spirits forever and ever.”

- 12 And all the watchers in the heights of the heavens will bless him, and all the holy-ones<sup>2</sup> who are in the heavens will bless him, and all the elect-ones who are dwelling in the Garden of Life;<sup>3</sup> and every spirit of light which is able to bless and glorify and exalt and make-holy your blessed<sup>4</sup> name, and all flesh, which will exceedingly glorify and bless your name forever and ever.
- 13 For great is the mercy of the Lord of Spirits, and he is slow to anger; and all his works and all his mighty acts, as many as he has done,<sup>5</sup> he has revealed to the righteous-ones and the elect-ones in the name of the Lord of Spirits.

## CHAPTER 62

And this is what the Lord of Spirits<sup>6</sup> commanded the kings and the exalted, and those who possess<sup>7</sup> the earth<sup>8</sup> that they should glorify,<sup>9</sup> and he said, "Open your eyes and lift up your horns,<sup>10</sup>

- if you are able to recognize the Elect-One."<sup>11</sup>
- 2 And the Lord of Spirits <seated him><sup>11</sup> upon the throne of his glory, and the spirit of righteousness was poured upon him. And the word of his mouth will slay all<sup>12</sup> the sinners, and all the unrighteous-ones<sup>13</sup> will perish from before his face.
- 3 And on that day, all<sup>14</sup> the kings and the mighty will stand up, along with the exalted and those who possess the earth.<sup>15</sup> And they will see and recognize that he sits on the throne of his glory; and righteousness is judged in his presence,<sup>16</sup> and no lying word is spoken in his presence.
- 4 And pain will come upon them as a woman in labor for whom birth is difficult,<sup>17</sup>
- when the child enters the mouth of the womb, and she has difficulty in giving birth.
- 5 And one portion of them will look at the other; and they will be terrified and will cast down their faces, and pain will seize them when they see that Son of Man<sup>18</sup> sitting on the throne of glory.
- 6 And the kings and the mighty<sup>19</sup> and all who possess the earth will bless and glorify<sup>20</sup> and exalt him who rules over all, *the One* who was hidden.
- 7 For from the beginning the Son of Man was hidden, and the Most-High preserved him in the presence of his might, and he revealed him to the holy-ones and<sup>21</sup> the elect-ones.
- 8 And the congregation of the elect-ones and<sup>22</sup> the holy-ones will be sown;<sup>23</sup>
- and all<sup>24</sup> the elect-ones will stand in his presence on that day.
- 9 And all the kings and the mighty<sup>25</sup> and the exalted, and those who rule the earth,
- will fall down on their faces before him; and they will worship and set their hope on that Son of Man, and they will supplicate and petition for mercy from him.
- 10 But the Lord of Spirits himself will press them, so that they will hasten to depart from his presence; and their faces will be filled with shame, and the darkness will grow deeper on their faces.
- 11 And he will deliver them<sup>26</sup> to the messengers for punishment,<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [61:11] Eth(T9) "and they will bless"

<sup>2</sup> [61:12] Eth(beta-bwxy) / Eth(u) "all the watchers"

<sup>3</sup> [61:12] Eth(q) omits "of Life"

<sup>4</sup> [61:12] Eth(gmqtu, T9, 1768, 2080) / Eth(beta) "holy"

<sup>5</sup> [61:13] Eth(q, l2, beta) / Eth(u) omits "and all his... has done" / Eth(gmt1, T9) omits "his mighty acts" / Eth(2080) "and all his deeds and everything as much as he had done"

<sup>6</sup> [61:1] Eth(q) adds

<sup>7</sup> [62:1] Eth(T9, 2080) / Eth(gmtu, beta) "inhabit" / Eth(q) "dwell upon"

<sup>8</sup> [62:1] Eth(gmtu, beta) / Eth(T9, 2080) "land" / Eth(q) "dry land"

<sup>9</sup> [62:1] Eth(q, Ull) adds

<sup>10</sup> [62:1] Eth(T9, 2080) "eyelids"

<sup>11</sup> [62:2] Emendation (see 61:8) / Eth "Spirits sat"

<sup>12</sup> [62:2] Eth(u, T9) omit "all"

<sup>13</sup> [62:2] Eth(T9, beta) "and they"

<sup>14</sup> [62:3] Eth(u, g) omit "on that day, all"

<sup>15</sup> [62:3] Eth(beta, l2, beta) "dry land"

<sup>16</sup> [62:3] Eth(gmq, T9, 2080) / Eth(t) "and justice deos not fail in his presence" / Eth(beta) "and the righteous are judged with justice in his presence"

<sup>17</sup> [62:4] Emendation / all Eth have what seems to be a likely interpolation

<sup>18</sup> [62:5] Eth(gqtu, 2080, T9?) / Eth(m, beta) "son of a woman"

<sup>19</sup> [62:6] Eth(u, T9, beta) "And the mighty kings"

<sup>20</sup> [62:6] Eth(q, beta) "will bless and glorify"

<sup>21</sup> [62:7] Eth(T9) adds

<sup>22</sup> [62:8] Eth(u, T9, x) omits "the elect-ones and"

<sup>23</sup> [62:8] Eth(t) "remembered"

<sup>24</sup> [62:8] Eth(u, x) omits "all"

<sup>25</sup> [62:9] Eth(u, beta-kn) "the mighty kings" / Eth(eh) "the mighty" / Eth(bx) "the kings"

- so that they may exact retribution from them for the iniquity which they did to his children and his elect-ones.<sup>28</sup>
- 12 And they<sup>29</sup> will be a spectacle for the righteous-ones and for his<sup>30</sup> elect-ones; and they will rejoice over them, because the wrath of the Lord of Spirits rests upon them, and his sword<sup>31</sup> is drunk with them.<sup>32</sup>
- 13 And the righteous-ones and the elect-ones will be saved on that day; and they will never again see the faces of the sinners and the unrighteous-ones.
- 14 And the Lord of Spirits will abide with them, and they will dwell and<sup>33</sup> eat with that Son of Man, and they will lie down and rise up forever and ever.
- 15 And the righteous-ones and the elect-ones will have arisen from the earth, and will cease to be of downcast countenance, and will put on the garment of glory.<sup>34</sup>
- 16 And this will be your garment,<sup>35</sup> the garment of life<sup>36</sup> from the Lord of Spirits; and your garments will not grow old, and your glory will not fade in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.

## CHAPTER 63

In those days, the mighty and the kings<sup>37</sup> who possess the earth<sup>38</sup> will implore, that he might give them a little respite from the messengers of his punishment,<sup>39</sup> to whom they have been delivered, and<sup>40</sup> that they might fall down and worship in the presence of the Lord of Spirits, and that they might confess their sins before him. 2 And they will bless and glorify the Lord of Spirits and say:

- "Blessed is the Lord of Spirits and the Lord of Kings, and the Lord of the Mighty and the Lord of the Rich,<sup>41</sup> and the Lord of Glory and the Lord of Wisdom.
- 3 Your power exposes every secret thing<sup>42</sup> before you<sup>43</sup> from generation to generation, and your glory is forever and ever. Unfathomable and innumerable are all your secrets, and your righteousness is beyond reckoning.
- 4 Now we know that we should glorify and bless the Lord of the Kings, and him who reigns over all kings."
- 5 And they will say:
- "We wish that we might be given respite, that we might glorify him and praise him and bless him<sup>44</sup> and make confession in the presence of your<sup>45</sup> glory.
- 6 And now we long for a little respite and do not find it, we pursue it and we do not find it<sup>46</sup> and do not lay hold of it.<sup>47</sup> And light has vanished from our presence, and darkness is our dwelling<sup>48</sup> forever and ever.
- 7 For in his presence<sup>49</sup> we did not make confession, nor did we glorify the name of the Lord of the Kings,<sup>50</sup> nor glorified the Lord in all his creation.<sup>51</sup>

<sup>26</sup> [62:11] Eth(2080) / Eth(g) "And he delivered them" / Eth(q, T9) "and they delivered them" / Eth(t) "and they will deliver them" / Eth(m, l2, beta) "and they will take them"

<sup>27</sup> [62:11] Eth(gqt, T9, 2080 [q "the messenger"]) / Eth(m) "the messengers will take them for punishment" / Eth(beta) "the messengers of punishment"

<sup>28</sup> [62:11] Eth(qu) omit "and" / Eth(ob) omit "and his elect-ones"

<sup>29</sup> [62:12] Eth(q, ob) "he"

<sup>30</sup> [62:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "my"

<sup>31</sup> [62:12] Eth(q, beta) "and the sword of the Lord of the Spirits"

<sup>32</sup> [62:12] Eth(beta) / Eth(C) "is drunk with their blood" / Eth(T9) "will obtain a memorial feast from them"

<sup>33</sup> [62:14] Eth(beta-n) adds

<sup>34</sup> [62:15] Eth(beta-ina) "life"

<sup>35</sup> [62:16] Eth(q, beta) omits "your garment"

<sup>36</sup> [62:16] Eth(a) "of splendor" / Eth(ob) omits altogether

<sup>37</sup> [63:1] Eth(gmq, T9, u, 2080, [2]) / Eth(bcdfilopxya b) "the mighty kings" / Eth(aehk, nvw, Ull) "the kings"

<sup>38</sup> [63:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "through which they became idolatrous"

<sup>39</sup> [63:1] Eth(m) "and to the messengers of his punishment" / Eth(u) "the messengers of his wrath" / Eth(qt) "the messengers of punishment"

<sup>40</sup> [63:1] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>41</sup> [63:2] Eth(gm) / Eth(t, T9, 2080, beta-n, q) "of the Rich One" / Eth(n) "of Riches" / Eth(u) "of the Exalted"

<sup>42</sup> [63:3] Eth(beta) / Eth(gqt, T9) "Your power is splendid in every secret thing" / Eth(m) "He is splendid for all the secrets of your power" / Eth(u) "And he is splendid in his power"

<sup>43</sup> [Eth63:3] Eth(Ull) adds

<sup>44</sup> [63:5] Eth(q) adds "him" & "him" / Eth(beta) adds "him" & "him and bless him"

<sup>45</sup> [63:5] Eth(m, 2080, beta) "his"

<sup>46</sup> [63:6] Eth(mqt[2], beta-ia b) "we are pursued" / Eth(a) "we are not pursued and we do not find it" / Eth(u, i) omit altogether

<sup>47</sup> [63:6] Eth(u) omits "and do not lay hold of it"

<sup>48</sup> [63:6] Eth(deha) "deeds"

<sup>49</sup> [63:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "For formerly"

<sup>50</sup> [63:7] Eth(tu, 2080, beta-efv[1]) / Eth(gq, efv[2]) "of Spirits" / Eth(T9) "of Spirits and Kings" / Eth(m) "of Lords"

<sup>51</sup> [63:7] Eth(T9, C) / Eth(beta) adds

Our hope was on the scepter of our kingdom,<sup>1</sup>  
and our *own* glory and our wealth.<sup>2</sup>

8 But it does not save us on the day of our affliction and tribulation,  
nor do we find respite to make confession,  
that our Lord is faithful in all his works and in all<sup>3</sup> his judgment and his  
justice,  
and his judgments have no respect of persons.

9 And we pass away from before his face on account of our works,  
and all our sins are righteously reckoned.”

10 Now they will say to themselves:<sup>4</sup>  
“Our souls are full of ill-gotten wealth,  
but it does not prevent us from descending into the flame of the  
torture of the Netherworld.”<sup>5</sup>

11 And after that, their faces will be filled with darkness  
and<sup>6</sup> shame in the presence of that Son of Man;  
and they will be driven from his presence,  
and a sword will abide before him in their midst.

12 This is what the Lord of Spirits says:  
“This is the law and the judgment of the mighty and<sup>7</sup> the kings  
and the exalted<sup>8</sup> and those who possess the earth<sup>9</sup>  
in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.”

#### CHAPTER 64~65 (original numbering: 64, 69)

And I saw other figures hidden in that place. 2 I heard the voice of the messenger  
saying, “These are the messengers who descended<sup>10</sup> upon the earth. And they  
revealed what was secret<sup>11</sup> to the sons of the humans from the heavens,<sup>12</sup> and they  
seduced the sons of the humans so that they committed sin.”

65.1 And behold, I am naming<sup>13</sup> the names of those messengers. And these are  
their names:

their first is	Shemihazah
and the second is	Ar'tekof
the third is	<Remash'el>
the fourth is	Kokab'el
the fifth is	<Armumah'el>
the sixth is	Ra'm'el
the seventh is	Dani'el
the eighth is	Zik'el
the ninth is	Barak'el
the tenth is	Azaz'el
2 the eleventh is	Hermani
the twelfth is	Matar'el
the thirteenth is	Bazaz'e
the fourteenth is	Anan'el
the fifteenth is	Turi'el
the sixteenth is	Shamshi'el
the seventeenth is	<Sahari'el>
the eighteenth is	Tummi'el
the nineteenth is	Turi'el
the twentieth is	<Yami'el
the twenty-first is	<Zehor'el> <sup>14</sup>

3 These are their chief-messengers and their names, and<sup>15</sup> the leaders of their  
hundreds, and the leaders of their fifties, and the leaders of their tens.

4 And<sup>16</sup> the name of the first is Yeƣon. And<sup>17</sup> This is the one who led all the  
children of the holy<sup>18</sup> messengers astray and brought them down upon the earth,  
and led them astray through the daughters of the humans.

<sup>1</sup> [63:7] Eth(gm, 2080, ioa'b') / Eth(tu, fv) “on the throne of our kingdom” / Eth(q, dhkln) “on the scepter of the throne” / Eth(bcx) has only “on” (omits “and”)

<sup>2</sup> [63:7] Eth(t, beta) / Eth(gm, 2080) “and on our glory” / Eth(q) “and our glory and our wealth” / Eth(u, T9) omits altogether

<sup>3</sup> [63:8] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>4</sup> [63:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “Now you will say to yourselves”

<sup>5</sup> [63:10] Eth(mt, 2080, beta) / Eth(gqu) “from the heart of the torment of the Netherworld” / Eth(T9) “from the burdensome Netherworld”

<sup>6</sup> [63:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “darkness and”

<sup>7</sup> [63:12] Eth(m) omits “and”

<sup>8</sup> [63:12] Eth(u) omits “and the exalted”

<sup>9</sup> [63:12] Eth(ob') omit something here

<sup>10</sup> [64:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “who will descend”

<sup>11</sup> [64:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And what was hidden is revealed”

<sup>12</sup> [69:2] Eth(t, beta) adds

<sup>13</sup> [69:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>14</sup> [69:2] Most scholars see “the thirteenth is Bazaz'el” as an obvious interpolation that offset the list from its Chapter 6 counterpart, from where the names of these messengers have also been emended to match the list there. // Eth messenger 3: “Armen”, 5: “Tummi'el”, 17: “Yeter'el”, 20: “Rumi'el”, 21: “Azazel”

<sup>15</sup> [69:3] Eth(2080, beta-eh) “and the names of”

<sup>16</sup> [69:4] Eth(beta, 2080') omit “And”

<sup>17</sup> [69:4] Eth(m, beta) adds

<sup>18</sup> [69:4] Eth(t, bcdilopyxa'b') adds

5 And the name of the second is Kasbe'el. This is the one who<sup>19</sup> gave evil  
counsel to the children of the holy messengers, and led them astray so that they  
defiled their bodies through the daughters of the humans.

6 And the name of the third is Gadre'el. This is the one who showed all the  
fatal blows to the sons of the humans; and he led Eva astray; and he showed the  
implements of death<sup>20</sup> the shield, and the coat of mail, and the sword for battle,  
and all the implements of death to the sons of the humans. 7 And from his hand  
they have gone forth against those who are dwelling upon the earth from that  
day<sup>21</sup> and forever and ever.

8 And the name of the fourth is Penemue. This one taught the sons of the  
humans that bitter was sweet and sweet bitter,<sup>22</sup> and showed them all the secrets  
of their sophistry. 9 He gave humans knowledge about writing with<sup>23</sup> ink and  
papyrus, and therefore many have went astray from eternity to eternity and until  
this day. 10 For the humans were not born for this purpose, to confirm<sup>24</sup> their  
trustworthiness through pen and ink. 11 For the humans were not created to be  
different from the messengers, so that they should remain pure and righteous. And  
death, which ruins everything, would not have laid its hand upon them. But  
through this knowledge of theirs, they are perishing; and through this power it  
devours us.<sup>25</sup>

12 And the name of the fifth is Kasdeya. This is the one who showed the sons  
of the humans all the evil blows of spirits and demons; and the blows of the fetus  
in the womb, so that it aborts; and the blow of the soul; the bite of the serpent; and  
the blow which comes in the noonday heat.

The name of the son of the serpent *is* Taba'et.<sup>26</sup> 13 And it was he who counted  
up the number of the Ancient of Days for Kasbe'el, who revealed the sum of the  
oath<sup>27</sup> to the holy-ones when he was dwelling on high in glory.

And name of *the next* is Bikah.<sup>28</sup> 14 This one spoke to holy<sup>29</sup> Michael that he  
should show him the secret name, so that they might make mention of it in the  
oath,<sup>30</sup> in order that those who showed<sup>31</sup> the sons of the humans everything which  
was in secret might quake at the name and the oath. 15 And this is the power of  
this oath, for it is powerful and strong,<sup>32</sup> and *the Lord* placed this oath “aka'e”<sup>33</sup>  
in the hand of holy<sup>34</sup> Michael. 16 And these are the secrets of this oath, and they are  
strong through his oath.<sup>35</sup>

And <through that oath> the heavens<sup>36</sup> were suspended...

.....<sup>37</sup>

before the world was created and forever.

- 17 Through it the earth<sup>38</sup> was founded upon the waters,  
and from the hidden recesses of the mountains come forth the  
beautiful waters,  
from the creation of the world and to eternity.
- 18 And through that oath the sea was created along with its foundations;  
and he placed the sand as its barrier,<sup>39</sup> a boundary<sup>40</sup> which cannot be  
transgressed  
in the time of its wrath,<sup>41</sup> from the creation of the world to eternity.
- 19 And through that oath the deeps were made firm,  
and they have stood and are not shaken from their place from  
eternity to eternity.
- 20 And through that oath the sun and the moon complete their course,  
and they do not deviate from their ordinances from eternity to  
eternity.<sup>42</sup>
- 21 And through that oath the stars complete their courses,  
and he calls<sup>43</sup> their names,  
and they answer him<sup>1</sup> from eternity to eternity.

<sup>19</sup> [69:5] Eth(alpha-T9, beta) / Eth(T9) “This is the one who”

<sup>20</sup> [69:6] this is a likely an accidental interpolation due to a dittograph

<sup>21</sup> [69:7] Eth(q, beta) “time”

<sup>22</sup> [69:8] Eth(n) / Eth(-n) “one taught that sons of men the bitter and the sweet”

<sup>23</sup> [69:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “to penetrate writing and”

<sup>24</sup> [69:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “to take up”

<sup>25</sup> [69:11] Eth(T9, 1768(?), 2080(?)) / most other Eth “me”

<sup>26</sup> [69:12] Emendation / Eth “heat; the son of the serpent, whose name *is* Taba'et”

<sup>27</sup> [69:13] Eth(q) / other Eth “This is the number of Kasbe'el, the chief of the oath, which he showed”

<sup>28</sup> [69:13] Emendation / Eth “glory, and its name is Biqah”

<sup>29</sup> [69:13] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>30</sup> [69:14] Eth(muT9, 2080, beta) “that he might show him [“them” 2080, beta] the [“his” mu, T9] hidden name, so that they might make mention [“might see” 2080, beta] that [m adds “evil and”] hidden name [2080, beta adds “and”] that they might make mention of it in the oath”

<sup>31</sup> [69:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “the oath. He showed these to”

<sup>32</sup> [69:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for it is power and strength itself”

<sup>33</sup> [69:15] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and he placed this evil oath” (or “and the Evil One placed this oath”)

<sup>34</sup> [69:15] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>35</sup> [69:16] Eth(mt, 2080, beta-d) / Eth(gqu) “and they are strong by his oath” / Eth(T9, 1768, d) “and its (his) strength (lies) in his oath”

<sup>36</sup> [69:16] Eth(T9, 1768, d) “firmanent”

<sup>37</sup> [69:16] some scholars believe that the text of these lines is disturbed

<sup>38</sup> [69:17] Eth(q, T9, 2080, beat) / Eth(gmtu) “through it also the earth” or “through it, and the earth”

<sup>39</sup> [69:18] Eth(q) / Eth(M) omits “as a barrier”

<sup>40</sup> [69:18] Eth(q) / Eth(M) omits “a boundary”

<sup>41</sup> [69:18] Eth(q) / Eth(M) omits “as a barrier”

<sup>42</sup> [69:20] some omit “to eternity”

<sup>43</sup> [69:21] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and they call”

- 22 And this oath is binding upon them,  
and they are preserved by it,  
and their paths are preserved,  
and their courses will not perish.
- 23 And likewise the spirits of the water, of the winds,  
and all the breezes<sup>2</sup> and their paths,  
from all the quarters of the winds.
- 24 And the storehouses of<sup>3</sup> the peals of the thunder and the flashes of the  
lightnings are preserved <by it>.  
And the storehouses of the hail are preserved <by it>, along with the  
storehouses of the hoarfrost,  
and the storehouses of the mist, and the storehouses of the rain and  
the dew.
- 25 And all of these confess and give thanks before the Lord of Spirits,  
and they glorify *him* with all their might,  
and their sustenance is<sup>4</sup> in all *their* thanksgiving.  
And they give thanks and glorify and exalt  
the name of the Lord of Spirits forever and ever.
- 26 And they had great joy,  
and they blessed and glorified and exalted,<sup>5</sup>  
because the name of that Son of<sup>6</sup> Man had been revealed to them.
- 27 And he sat on the throne of his glory,  
and the whole judgment was given to the Son of Man,<sup>7</sup>  
and he will make sinners vanish and perish<sup>8</sup> from the face of the  
earth.
- 28 And those who led the world astray<sup>9</sup> will be bound in chains,  
and they will be confined in the assembly-place of their destruction;  
and all their works will vanish from the face of the earth.
- 29 And never again will there be anything which is corruptible;  
for that<sup>10</sup> Son of Man has appeared.  
And he has sat down on the throne of his glory,  
and all evil will pass away from his presence.  
And the word of that Son of Man will go forth<sup>11</sup>  
and<sup>12</sup> will prevail in the presence of the Lord of Spirits.

This is the third<sup>13</sup> parable of Enoch.

#### CHAPTER 66–67 (original numbering: 70–71, 80:2–8, 81:1–4)

And it came to pass after this, while he was living, *that* his name was raised into  
the presence of<sup>14</sup> that Son of Man and<sup>15</sup> into the presence of the Lord of Spirits  
from among those who are dwelling on the earth. 2 And he<sup>16</sup> was raised aloft on  
the chariots<sup>17</sup> of the<sup>18</sup> wind, and his<sup>19</sup> name departed from among them.

3 And from that day, I was no longer reckoned<sup>20</sup> among them; and he set me  
between two winds, between the North and the West, where the messengers had  
taken cords to measure for me the place of the elect-ones and the righteous-ones.  
And there I saw the first fathers and the righteous-ones, who were dwelling in that  
place from eternity.

- 4 And after this, my spirit was taken away,  
and it ascended to the heavens.  
And I saw the sons of the holy messengers,<sup>21</sup>  
and they were stepping on flames of fire;  
and their garments were white, as were their tunics,  
and the light of their faces was like snow.
- 5 And I saw two rivers of fire,  
and the light of that fire shone like hyacinth,  
and I fell on my face before the Lord of Spirits.

- 6 And the messenger<sup>22</sup> Michael, one of the chief-messengers, took me<sup>23</sup> by  
my right hand  
and raised me up, and he brought me forth to all the secrets of  
righteousness;<sup>24</sup>  
and he showed me all the secrets of mercy,<sup>25</sup>  
and he showed me<sup>26</sup> all the secrets of righteousness.<sup>27</sup>
- 7 And he showed me all the secrets of the ends of the heavens  
and all the storehouses of the stars;  
and all the luminaries emerge from there<sup>28</sup> into the presence of the  
holy-ones.
- 8 And he translated my spirit—even me, Enoch<sup>29</sup>—to the heavens of the  
heavens,  
and there I saw, in the midst of those luminaries, as it were, a house  
built of hailstones,  
and between those hailstones were tongues of living fire.
- 9 And my spirit saw a girdle which encircled that house of fire;<sup>30</sup>  
from its four sides *came* rivers full of living fire,  
and they encircled that house.
- 10 And around it were seraphs and cherubs, and ophans,  
and the watchers who guard the throne of his glory.
- 11 And I saw messengers which could not be counted,  
thousands of thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand;  
they were surrounding that house.  
And Michael and Raphael and Gabriel and Phanuel,  
and the holy messengers who *are* in the heights of the heavens,  
were going in and out of that house.
- 12 And out of that house came<sup>31</sup>  
Michael and Raphael and Gabriel and Phanuel  
and many holy messengers without number.
- 13 And with them was the Ancient of Days,  
and his head was white and pure as wool,  
and his apparel was indescribable.
- 14 And I fell on my face,  
and my whole body mollified,  
and my spirit was transformed.  
And I cried out with a loud voice, and<sup>32</sup> with a spirit of power,  
and I blessed and<sup>33</sup> praised and exalted.
- 15 And those blessings which went forth from my mouth  
were acceptable in the presence of that Ancient of Days.

67.1 And that Ancient of Days came with Michael and Raphael and Gabriel  
and Phanuel, and thousands and tens of thousands times thousands<sup>34</sup> of  
messengers without number. 2 And that messenger<sup>35</sup> came to me and greeted me  
with his voice and said to me,

“You, son of man, were born in<sup>36</sup> righteousness,  
and righteousness dwells upon you,  
and the righteousness of the Ancient of Days will not forsake you.”

- 3 And he said to me,  
“He proclaims peace to you in the name of the age which is to come,  
for peace has proceeded from there since the creation of the age,  
and this is how you will have it forever and forever and ever.
- 4 And all will be and walk<sup>37</sup> on your path, since righteousness will never  
forsake you;  
with you will be their dwelling and with you, their lot,  
and from you they will never be separated forever and ever and ever.
- 5 And this is how there will be length of days with that Son of Man,  
and there will be peace for the righteous-ones,  
and the path of truth for the righteous-ones,  
in the name of the Lord of Spirits forever and ever.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [69:21] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and he causes them to answer”

<sup>2</sup> [69:22] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “likewise the waters and their spirits, all the winds”

<sup>3</sup> [69:24] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>4</sup> [69:24] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and please him”

<sup>5</sup> [69:26] Eth(g) omits “and exalted”

<sup>6</sup> [69:26] Eth(mtu, T9, 1768, 2080, 6281) omits “Son of”

<sup>7</sup> [69:27] Eth(T9) omits “And he sat... son of man”

<sup>8</sup> [69:27] Eth(2080, beta) / Eth(gmu) “and he will vanish and perish” / Eth(t) “and he will make perish” / Eth(q) “sinners perished” / Eth(T9) “and he will never vanish or perish”

<sup>9</sup> [69:28] Eth(m, 2080, ioa, b) “and those who led them astray forever”

<sup>10</sup> [69:29] Eth(m) omits “that”

<sup>11</sup> [69:29] Eth(t, 2080, bcehl[2]jnx) [n “woman” instead of “man”] / Eth(q, T9, a) “and he/it [q “they”] will go

forth and they [T9, a “he/it”] will speak to that Son of Man”

<sup>12</sup> [69:29] Eth(2080, bcx) omit “and”

<sup>13</sup> [69:29] Eth(efn) omit “third”

<sup>14</sup> [70:1] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “raised to”

<sup>15</sup> [70:1] Eth(gqt, T9, 6281) / all other Eth omit “and”

<sup>16</sup> [70:2] Eth(t) “And his name”

<sup>17</sup> [70:2] Eth(q, y) “chariot”

<sup>18</sup> [70:2] Eth(u) “his”

<sup>19</sup> [70:2] Eth(mqt, T9, 2080[2], y, 6974, Ull) / Eth(gu, 2080[1], 1768) “the”

<sup>20</sup> [70:3] Eth(gqt, T9, I[1]) / Eth(m, 2080, beta-[1]) “drawn” / Eth(u) “glorified”

<sup>21</sup> [71:1] Eth(2080) omits “the sons of” / Eth(bcdoxyb) omits “holy”

<sup>22</sup> [71:3] Eth(avx) omits “the messenger”

<sup>23</sup> [71:3] Eth(gmq, T9) “and he took me”

<sup>24</sup> [71:3] many Eth / Eth(2080) adds

<sup>25</sup> [71:3] Eth(T9, beta) / Eth(C) omits “of mercy”

<sup>26</sup> [71:3] Eth(T9, C) / Eth(beta) omits “and he showed me”

<sup>27</sup> [71:3] Eth(T9, beta) / Eth(C) “mercy”

<sup>28</sup> [71:4] Eth(2080) / Eth(q, T9, I) “and the luminaries, and they all emerge from there”

<sup>29</sup> [71:5] Eth(t, T9) / Eth(ggu) “And he translated my spirit, even Enoch” / Eth(m) “And he translated my spirit, says Enoch” / Eth(2080, beta) “and a spirit translated Enoch”

<sup>30</sup> [71:6] Eth(gmt, a) / all other Eth “house, fire”

<sup>31</sup> [71:9] Eth(T9, 2080) omits “And out of that house came”

<sup>32</sup> [71:11] Eth(2080, 4750) adds

<sup>33</sup> [71:11] Eth(2080, oa) omits “blessed and”

<sup>34</sup> [71:13] Eth(beta) / Eth(C) adds

<sup>35</sup> [71:14] Eth(q, 2080[2], beta) / Eth(gmt, 2080) “And he” / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>36</sup> [71:14] Eth(mq, 2080, dehiouya, b) / other Eth “for”

<sup>37</sup> [71:16] Eth(beta) “will be and walk” / Eth(q) “will dwell”

<sup>38</sup> [71:13–17] Eth(T9) omits “And that Ancient of Days came with... forever and ever.”

6 And in<sup>1</sup> the days of the sinners, the years will grow shorter,  
and their seed will be late on<sup>2</sup> their land and in their fertile<sup>3</sup> fields.

7 And all the activities on the earth will change<sup>4</sup>  
and will not appear at their times;<sup>5</sup>  
and the rain will be withheld,<sup>6</sup>  
and the heavens will stand still.

8 And at those times<sup>7</sup> the fruit of the earth will be late and will not grow at  
its time,  
and the fruit of the trees will be withheld at its time.

9 And the moon will change her order  
and will not appear at her<sup>8</sup> time.

10 And<sup>9</sup> in those days<sup>10</sup> she will appear in the heavens,<sup>11</sup>  
and drought will arrive at the extremities of the Great Chariot<sup>12</sup> the  
west,  
and she will shine exceedingly more than *her* normal light.

11 And<sup>13</sup> many chiefs of the stars will stray from the commandments,<sup>14</sup>  
and will change their revolutions and actions,  
and will not appear at the seasons prescribed for them.

12 And the entire law of the stars<sup>15</sup> will be closed to the sinners,  
and the thoughts of those on the earth<sup>16</sup> will err regarding them.<sup>17</sup>  
And they will turn back from all their ways,  
and will err,<sup>18</sup> and will take<sup>19</sup> them to be gods.

13 And<sup>20</sup> evil will multiply against them  
and punishment will come upon them to<sup>21</sup> destroy all.”

14 And he said to me,  
“Enoch, look at the books of<sup>22</sup> these heavenly tablets,  
and<sup>23</sup> read what is written on them,  
and understand it,<sup>24</sup> each and every item.”

15 And I looked at all<sup>25</sup> the heavenly tablets, and read everything which was  
written, and understood everything.<sup>26</sup> And<sup>27</sup> I read the<sup>28</sup> book everything which is  
written in it,<sup>29</sup> of<sup>30</sup> all the deeds of humans and of all the sons of flesh who will be  
upon the earth<sup>31</sup> for the generations of the age. 16 And from that<sup>32</sup> very moment I  
blessed the Great<sup>33</sup> Lord, the Eternal King the God<sup>34</sup> of Glory, because he has  
made all the works of the age.<sup>35</sup> And I praised the Lord because of<sup>36</sup> his patience;  
and I blessed<sup>37</sup> on account of<sup>38</sup> all the sons of Adam. 17 And then<sup>40</sup> I said:

“Blessed is the human who dies being<sup>41</sup> righteous and good;  
about whom no book of wickedness has been written,<sup>42</sup>  
and against whom no guilt will be found on the day of judgment.”<sup>43</sup>

## CHAPTER 68 (original numbering 81:5-82:4)

1 And those seven<sup>44</sup> holy-ones brought me<sup>45</sup> and placed me on the earth in front of  
the gate to my<sup>46</sup> house. And they said to me:

“Make everything known to your son Methuselah,  
and show all your sons that no<sup>47</sup> flesh<sup>48</sup> is righteous in the sight of the  
Lord,

for he has created them.

2 We will leave you with your son<sup>49</sup> for one year  
until<sup>50</sup> *after* you have again given your commandments,<sup>51</sup>

that you may teach your children<sup>52</sup>

and you will<sup>53</sup> write for them,

and testify to all your sons.<sup>54</sup>

And in the second year

they<sup>55</sup> will take you from all of<sup>56</sup> them.

3 May your heart be strong<sup>57</sup>  
because<sup>58</sup> the good will proclaim righteousness to the good;  
the righteous-ones<sup>59</sup> will rejoice with the righteous-ones,  
and they will greet one another.

4 But the sinner will die with the sinner,<sup>60</sup>

and the<sup>61</sup> apostate will drown with the apostate.<sup>62</sup>

5 And those who practice righteousness will not<sup>63</sup> die on account of the  
deeds of the humans,  
and they will be gathered up because of the works of the wicked.”

6 And<sup>64</sup> at that time they ceased speaking with me, and<sup>65</sup> I went to<sup>66</sup> my  
people, blessing<sup>67</sup> the Lord of the Age.<sup>68</sup>

7 And now my son Methuselah, I am telling you all these things<sup>69</sup> and am  
writing *them down for you*.<sup>70</sup> And I have revealed all of them to you<sup>71</sup> and have  
given you the books about all these things.

My son Methuselah,<sup>72</sup> keep the book<sup>73</sup> written by the hand of your father  
and<sup>74</sup> so that you may deliver *it* to the generations<sup>75</sup> of the age. 8 I have given  
wisdom to you and to your children,<sup>76</sup> and to those who will be your children, so  
that they may transmit this wisdom which surpasses their<sup>77</sup> thoughts, to their own  
children, and to generations of generations forever.<sup>78</sup> And those who are wise will  
give praise, and wisdom will dwell upon your consciousness.<sup>79</sup> 9 And<sup>80</sup> those  
who<sup>81</sup> understand it<sup>82</sup> will not slumber,<sup>83</sup> but *they* will incline their ear to learn  
this<sup>84</sup> wisdom. And it will be more pleasing to them than those who eat fine food.

<sup>1</sup> [80:2] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “in”

<sup>2</sup> [80:2] most Eth / Eth(gmqtu) “to”

<sup>3</sup> [89:2] Eth(beta) “plowed”

<sup>4</sup> [80:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “fields, and in all their activities upon the earth.”

<sup>5</sup> [80:2] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “and will turn and appear in their time” / Eth(beta) “and will not appear in his time”

<sup>6</sup> [80:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and withhold rain”

<sup>7</sup> [80:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) “stand still at that time. And”

<sup>8</sup> [80:4] most Eth / Eth(q) “their”

<sup>9</sup> [80:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits “And”

<sup>10</sup> [80:5] most Eth / Eth(q) “in that day”

<sup>11</sup> [80:5] many Eth / some Eth “the heavens will appear”

<sup>12</sup> [80:5] Eth(gm,t1,u) / most Eth “in”

<sup>13</sup> [80:6] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “And”

<sup>14</sup> [80:6] some Eth “stars of command”

<sup>15</sup> [80:7] most eth / Eth(gu) “And its entire law” / Eth(u) “And the entire law”

<sup>16</sup> [80:7] many Eth / Eth(beta) “dwelling”

<sup>17</sup> [80:7] most Eth / Eth(u) “err on the earth”

<sup>18</sup> [80:7] most Eth / Eth(q) “And they will turn back from its ways” / Eth(u) omits altogether (by scribal error)

<sup>19</sup> [80:7] most Eth / Eth(q) “transform” / Eth(t) “call”

<sup>20</sup> [80:7] most Eth / Eth(p) “For”

<sup>21</sup> [80:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and”

<sup>22</sup> [81:1] many Eth / Eth(beta) adds

<sup>23</sup> [81:1] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “and”

<sup>24</sup> [81:1] most Eth / Eth(M0 adds / Eth(q) omits “and understand...item” / Eth(2080) omits “each”

<sup>25</sup> [81:2] many Eth / Eth(2080,T9,mtu) omit “all”

<sup>26</sup> [81:2] most Eth / Eth(q) “and read everything. And I understood everything that was written.”

<sup>27</sup> [81:2] most Eth / Eth(m) “which”

<sup>28</sup> [81:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) “that”

<sup>29</sup> [81:2] many Eth / Eth(beta) adds

<sup>30</sup> [81:2] Eth(T9,mt) / many Eth omit “of”

<sup>31</sup> [81:2] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “and of all the sons of flesh...upon the earth” / Eth(q) omits “all”

<sup>32</sup> [81:3] many Eth / Eth(T9[margin],q,beta) “this”

<sup>33</sup> [81:3] many Eth / Eth(beta) omits “Great”

<sup>34</sup> [81:3] most Eth / Eth(q) adds

<sup>35</sup> [81:3] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “because he has...the age”

<sup>36</sup> [81:3] many Eth / Eth(g,2080,T9,mtu) “Lord in”

<sup>37</sup> [81:3] many Eth / Eth(T9) “wept”

<sup>38</sup> [81:3] some Eth / most Eth add

<sup>39</sup> [81:3] many Eth / Eth(T9) “of the earth” / Eth(beta) “of the age”

<sup>40</sup> [81:4] Eth(gmqtu) [T omits “And”] / Eth(beta) “And at that time”

<sup>41</sup> [81:4] many Eth / Eth(mq,beta) adds

<sup>42</sup> [81:4] many Eth / Eth(qt,beta) “wickedness will be written”

<sup>43</sup> [81:4] Eth(beta) / Eth(q) “and against whom no guilt has been found” / Eth(gmtu1T) “and there has  
[“will”] not been found the day of judgment [“I found on the day of judgment” / T “found on that day”] /  
Eth(T2) “and against whom no guilt has been found on the day of judgment”

<sup>44</sup> [81:5] many Eth / Eth(beta) “three”

<sup>45</sup> [81:5] many Eth / Eth(T9) omits “me” / Eth(g) “ones did not bring me” (in error)

<sup>46</sup> [81:5] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “my”

<sup>47</sup> [81:5] most Eth / Eth(g) omits “no”

<sup>48</sup> [81:5] most Eth / Eth(u) “no living one”

<sup>49</sup> [81:6] Eth(gmqtu) / Eth(beta) “sons”

<sup>50</sup> [81:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) “because”

<sup>51</sup> [81:6] most Eth / Eth(q) “given your last comfort” / Eth(u) omits “until after...commandments”

<sup>52</sup> [81:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for one year, so that you may teach your children another law”

<sup>53</sup> [81:6] most Eth / Eth(gq) add

<sup>54</sup> [81:6] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “and testify to all your sons”

<sup>55</sup> [81:6] many Eth / Eth(T9,q) “he”

<sup>56</sup> [81:6] many Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>57</sup> [81:7] most Eth / Eth(m) “And in the second may their heart be strong”

<sup>58</sup> [81:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits “because”

<sup>59</sup> [81:7] many Eth / Eth(beta) “the righteousness of the righteous-ones” / Eth(m) “the righteousness” [T9 has  
plural for “righteous” while most are singular]

<sup>60</sup> [81:8] many Eth / Eth(T9) “the sinners will die with the sinners” / Eth(q) omits “with the sinner”

<sup>61</sup> [81:8] most Eth / Eth(q) “his”

<sup>62</sup> [81:8] most Eth / Eth(u) adds to this line “will be converted and”

<sup>63</sup> [81:9] many Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>64</sup> [81:9] Eth(qu,beta) / many Eth omit “And”

<sup>65</sup> [81:9] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “and”

<sup>66</sup> [81:9] most Eth / Eth(u) “with”

<sup>67</sup> [81:9] most Eth / Eth(gm) add “and” before “blessing”

<sup>68</sup> [81:10] Eth(gmtu) / beta(q,beta) “the Ages”

<sup>69</sup> [82:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “all these things”

<sup>70</sup> [82:1] many Eth / Eth(T9,qu,beta) add

<sup>71</sup> [82:1] many Eth / Eth(qt) “And I have revealed all of it to you” / Eth(u) “And I have revealed” / Eth(T9)  
“And I have revealed to you” / a few Eth(beta) omits altogether

<sup>72</sup> [82:1] many Eth / Eth(tu,beta) add

<sup>73</sup> [82:1] many Eth / Eth(tu,beta) “books”

<sup>74</sup> [82:1] most Eth / Eth(T9) adds / Eth(2080) omits “and so that”

<sup>75</sup> [82:1] most Eth / Eth(g,2080) “children”

<sup>76</sup> [82:2] most Eth / Eth(t) to you and to your son” / Eth(g) “to you and the wisdom of your son” / Eth(m) “to  
you and to your son and to your children”

<sup>77</sup> [82:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) “surpassed all of your”

<sup>78</sup> [82:2] Eth(p2) / most Eth(beta) “to generations forever” / Eth(q) “to the generations forever”

<sup>79</sup> [82:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>80</sup> [82:3] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “And”

<sup>81</sup> [82:3] most Eth / Eth(t) “but” / Eth(u) “and”

<sup>82</sup> [82:3] most Eth / few Eth (including p2) add

<sup>83</sup> [82:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And they will not slumber, but be thinking”

<sup>84</sup> [82:3] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “this”

## CHAPTER 69 (original numbering: 60:1~10,24~25)

In the year 500, in the seventh month, on the fourteenth *day* of the month, in the life of Noah:<sup>1</sup>

In that parable I saw<sup>2</sup> how a mighty quaking made the heavens of the heavens quake, and the host of the Most-High and the messengers—thousands of thousands and ten thousand times ten thousand—were disturbed with a great disturbance. **2** And when I looked<sup>3</sup> the Ancient of Days was sitting on the throne of his glory, and the holy and righteous messengers<sup>4</sup> were standing around him. **3** And great trembling took hold of me,<sup>5</sup> and fear seized<sup>6</sup> me, and my loins were crushed,<sup>7</sup> and my kidneys were<sup>8</sup> loosened, and I fell on my face. **4** And holy<sup>9</sup> Michael sent another messenger from among the holy-ones,<sup>10</sup> and he raised me up. And when he raised me up,<sup>11</sup> my spirit returned; for I had not been able to endure the appearance of that host, and its turmoil and the quaking of the heavens.

**5** And holy<sup>12</sup> Michael said to me, “What have you seen, that you are so disturbed?”<sup>13</sup> The day of his<sup>14</sup> mercy has lasted until today, and he has been merciful and longsuffering to those who are dwelling upon the earth. **6** But the day, and the power, and the punishment,<sup>15</sup> and the judgment are coming, which the Lord of Spirits has prepared for those who do not<sup>16</sup> worship the righteous Judge,<sup>17</sup> and for those who deny the righteous judgment, and for those who take his name in vain. And that day has been prepared<sup>18</sup> as a covenant for the elect-ones; *but* for the sinners, a visitation.”<sup>19</sup>

**7** And on that day two great<sup>20</sup> monsters<sup>21</sup> were<sup>22</sup> separated—the female monster<sup>23</sup> whose name is Leviathan, to dwell in the depth of the ocean, above the fountains of the waters. **8** But the name of the male is Behemoth, who occupies with his breast the trackless desert named Doudael,<sup>24</sup> east of the garden where the elect and righteous *ones* are dwelling,<sup>25</sup> where my great-grandfather was taken up, the seventh from Adam, the first man whom the Lord of Spirits created.<sup>26</sup>

**9** And I asked another<sup>27</sup> messenger to show me the might of those monsters, how they were separated in one day<sup>28</sup> and were thrown—the one into the depth of the sea, and the other into the dry land of the desert.

**10** And the messenger of peace who was with me said, “These two monsters are prepared for the great day<sup>29</sup> of the Lord, to provide food, so that the punishment of the Lord of Spirits may rest upon *the sinners*, in order that the punishment of the Lord of Spirits does not go forth in vain. And the children will be killed with their mothers, and the sons with their fathers. **11** When the punishment of the Lord of Spirits rests upon them, afterwards will be the judgment according to his mercy and his longsuffering.”

## CHAPTER 70 (original numbering: 65~66)

And in those days, I,<sup>30</sup> Noah saw that the earth had tilted and its destruction was near. **2** And I<sup>31</sup> set out from there and went to the ends of the earth, and cried to my<sup>32</sup> great-grandfather Enoch. And I<sup>33</sup> said three times with an embittered voice, “Hear me, hear me, hear me.” **3** And I said to him, “Tell me what is happening on the earth, why the earth is so troubled<sup>34</sup> and quakes, lest I perish with it.”

**4** And after that<sup>35</sup> there was a great quaking on the earth, and a voice was heard from the heavens, and I fell on my face. **5** And my great-grandfather Enoch came and stood by me, and said to me, “Why have you cried to me with a bitter

cry<sup>36</sup> and lamentation? **6** A command has gone forth from the presence of the Lord against the inhabitants of the earth, that their end is accomplished, for they have learned all the secrets of the messengers, and all the violence of the adversaries, and all<sup>37</sup> their powers,<sup>38</sup> the hidden secrets and all the powers<sup>39</sup> of those who practice sorcery, and the powers of spells,<sup>40</sup> and the powers of those who cast molten images in<sup>41</sup> all the earth. **7** And *they have learned* how silver is produced from the dust of the earth, and how soft metal originates upon the earth. **8** For lead and tin are not<sup>42</sup> produced from the earth like the former; there is a mine which produces them, and a messenger stands within it, and the messenger is preeminent.”

**9** And after this, my great-grandfather Enoch took me by my<sup>43</sup> hand and raised me up, and said to me, “Go, for I have asked the Lord of Spirits about the quaking on the earth. **10** And he said to me, ‘Because of their iniquity, their judgment has been accomplished and will not be withheld in my presence; because of the sorceries<sup>44</sup> which they have searched out and learned, the earth will be destroyed along with those who are dwelling upon it. **11** And these *watchers* will never have a place of refuge, for they have shown them what is hidden, and they are condemned.’<sup>45</sup> But as for you,<sup>46</sup> my son, the Lord of Spirits knows that you are pure and blameless of this reproach concerning the mysteries.”<sup>47</sup>

**12** And he has established your name among<sup>48</sup> the holy-ones, and he will preserve you from among those who are dwelling upon the earth. And he has established your righteous seed<sup>49</sup> for sovereignty<sup>50</sup> and for great honors.

And from your seed there will flow a fountain of the righteous-ones and the elect-ones<sup>51</sup> and the holy-ones, and they will be without number forever.”

**13** And after this, he showed me the messengers of punishment,<sup>52</sup> who are prepared to go forth and let loose all the power of the water which is beneath the earth, that it might be for the judgment and destruction of all who are residing and dwelling upon the earth. **14** And the Lord of Spirits commanded the messengers who were going forth, that they should not raise their hands,<sup>53</sup> but that they should keep watch;<sup>54</sup> for these messengers were in charge of the power of the waters.<sup>55</sup>

**15** And after this, my grandfather Enoch, gave me the explanation<sup>56</sup> of all the secrets in a book, and the parables which were given to him, and gathered them for me in the words of the Book of Parables.<sup>57</sup> **16** And I went forth<sup>58</sup> from the presence of Enoch.

## CHAPTER 71 (original numbering: 67~69:1, 54:7~55:2)

And in those days, the account of God came to me and said to me,

“Noah, behold,<sup>59</sup> your lot has come up to me, a lot without blame, a lot of love and uprightness.<sup>60</sup>

**2** And now the messengers are making a wooden *vessel*, and when the messengers<sup>61</sup> have completed it,<sup>62</sup> I will put my hand upon it and protect it. And the seed of life will come forth from it, and a transformation will take place, so that the earth will not remain desolate.

**3** And I will establish your seed in my presence forever and ever, and I will scatter those who are dwelling with you over the face of the earth.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [60:23] Emendation / all “Enoch”

<sup>2</sup> [60:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “I saw”

<sup>3</sup> [60:2] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>4</sup> [60:2] Eth(2080) / Eth(al.) “glory, and the messengers and the righteous”

<sup>5</sup> [60:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “took hold of me”

<sup>6</sup> [60:3] Eth(mt, T9, 1768, 2080) omits “seized”

<sup>7</sup> [60:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “were crushed”

<sup>8</sup> [60:3] Eth(mt, T9, fnx) / Eth(gt, 1768, 2080, beta, fnx) “and all of me was”

<sup>9</sup> [60:4] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>10</sup> [60:4] Eth(q) “sent a messenger, one of the holy-ones” / Eth(beta) “sent another messenger, one of the holy messengers”

<sup>11</sup> [60:4] Eth(gmqt, 1768, 2080) omit “And when he raised me up” (by scribal error)

<sup>12</sup> [60:5] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>13</sup> [60:5] Eth(t, T9, 2080) / Eth(t2, beta) “On account of what sight is there such a disturbance?”

<sup>14</sup> [60:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “his”

<sup>15</sup> [60:6] Eth(2080) “the day of power and punishment” / Eth(u) “the day of wrath”

<sup>16</sup> [60:6] Eth(u) / most Eth omit “do not”

<sup>17</sup> [60:6] Emendation / Eth “judgment”

<sup>18</sup> [60:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And that day will become a day”

<sup>19</sup> [60:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “underneath”

<sup>20</sup> [60:7] Eth(g) adds

<sup>21</sup> [60:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “leopards”

<sup>22</sup> [60:7] Eth(C) / Eth(T9, beta) “will be”

<sup>23</sup> [60:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “separated—one monster, a female”

<sup>24</sup> [60:8] Emendation / Eth seem to have variation with the name “Dundayn”

<sup>25</sup> [60:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “are dwelling”

<sup>26</sup> [60:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “where a son of man was returned, I will bring, from Adam before the people which the Lord of Spirits created”

<sup>27</sup> [60:9] Eth(gmt lu, T9, 1768, 2080) / other Eth “this” / other Eth “that”

<sup>28</sup> [60:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “separated on this day”

<sup>29</sup> [60:24] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “prepared according to the greatness”

<sup>30</sup> [65:1] Eth(t) / Eth(-t) omits “I”

<sup>31</sup> [65:1] Eth(t) / Eth(-t) “he”

<sup>32</sup> [65:1] Eth(t) / Eth(-t) “his”

<sup>33</sup> [65:1] Eth(t) / Eth(-t) “Noah”

<sup>34</sup> [65:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “glowing”

<sup>35</sup> [65:5] lit. “And after that time” / Eth(T0) “And in the disaster that time”

<sup>36</sup> [65:5] Eth(2080) “to me with this bitter cry” / Eth(T9) omits “to me with a cry”

<sup>37</sup> [65:6] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omits “all”

<sup>38</sup> [65:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “all of them”

<sup>39</sup> [65:6] Eth(gt, T9) / Eth(m) “, all the powers of their hidden secrets and all the powers” / Eth(u) only

“secrets” / Eth(beta-an[1]) omits “secrets” / Eth(an[1]) omits “all” / Eth(q) omits altogether “the

hidden...powers”

<sup>40</sup> [65:6] Eth(q) “and all who make” / Eth(bx) omit altogether

<sup>41</sup> [65:6] Eth(T9, bx) / other Eth “of”

<sup>42</sup> [65:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “not”

<sup>43</sup> [65:9] Eth(gq, T9, 2080, 6281) / Eth(mt, 1768, beta) “his”

<sup>44</sup> [65:10] Emendation / Eth(T9) “gold” (or “abstract things”) / Eth(beta, C) “months” (or “moons”)

<sup>45</sup> [65:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “hidden to the condemned”

<sup>46</sup> [65:11] Eth(gqt, T9) / Eth(m, 2080, beta) “But it will not be so for you”

<sup>47</sup> [65:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “you detested the hidden things”

<sup>48</sup> [65:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for”

<sup>49</sup> [65:12] Eth(gmt, T9) / Eth(2080, beta) “your seed in righteousness” / Eth(q) “your seed which is in

righteousness”

<sup>50</sup> [65:12] Eth(q) / Eth(t) “in sovereignty” / Eth(gmu, T9, 2080, beta) “to be kings”

<sup>51</sup> [65:12] Eth(2080) adds

<sup>52</sup> [66:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “this, the messengers showed me the punishment”

<sup>53</sup> [66:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “that they should not raise the enclosures” / Eth(2080) “that they should raise

their hands”

<sup>54</sup> [66:2] Eth(2080) “and not restrain themselves”

<sup>55</sup> [66:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for they were the messengers who were in charge of the waters”

<sup>56</sup> [68:1] Eth(T9) / most Eth “gave me signs”

<sup>57</sup> [68:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “words of the book which is with me”

<sup>58</sup> [66:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “I came”

<sup>59</sup> [67:1] Eth(2080, i[2], beta) / other Eth omit “behold”

<sup>60</sup> [67:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “a lot of true love”

<sup>61</sup> [67:2] other Eth “when they”

<sup>62</sup> [67:2] Eth(gmqt, T9, 1768, 2080, 6281) “they have completed” / Eth(t, beta) “they have gone out”

and I will never bring temptation<sup>2</sup> upon the face of the earth,  
and they will be blessed and multiply upon the earth, in the name of  
the Lord.”

4 And he<sup>3</sup> will confine those messengers who have revealed iniquity in that  
burning valley which my great-grandfather Enoch had shown me previously in  
the west near the mountains of gold and silver and iron and soft metal and tin.

5 And I saw that valley in which there was a great convulsion and the waters  
were in turmoil. 6 And when all this happened, from that fiery molten metal and  
from the convulsion which shook *the waters* in that place, the smell of sulfur was  
generated, and it mixed with those waters; 7 and the valley of those messengers  
who had led *humans* astray burned punitively<sup>4</sup> beneath that land. And through its  
valleys issue<sup>5</sup> rivers of fire, where those messengers will be judged who had led  
astray the inhabitants of the earth.

8 And in those days, those waters will *serve* the kings and the mighty and the  
exalted<sup>6</sup> and those who are dwelling upon the earth, as medicine to their soul and<sup>7</sup>  
flesh, but for the judgment of their spirits. Their spirits<sup>8</sup> are full of pleasure,<sup>9</sup> so  
that their flesh will be judged, because they have denied the Lord of Spirits. And  
they see their judgment every day and do not believe in his name. 9 And in  
proportion to the great degree with which their flesh burned *with pleasure* so will  
be the transmutation of their spirits, forever and ever and ever,<sup>10</sup> because before  
the Lord of Spirits no lying word is spoken. 10 For judgment will come upon  
them, because they trust in the pleasure<sup>11</sup> of their flesh, but they deny the spirit of  
the Lord.

11 And those same waters will undergo a change in those days, for when  
those messengers are judged in those waters, those springs of water will change  
their temperature;<sup>12</sup> and when the messengers come up, the waters of those  
springs will be changed and become cold.<sup>13</sup>

12 And I heard holy<sup>14</sup> Michael answer and say, “This judgment with which  
the messengers are judged is a testimony for the kings and the mighty who  
possess the earth. 13 For these waters of judgment *serve* as medicine to the flesh  
of the messengers,<sup>15</sup> and for the pleasure<sup>16</sup> of their flesh; and they do not see and  
do not believe that those waters will be changed and become a fire which burns  
forever.”

14 And on that day, holy<sup>17</sup> Michael answered<sup>18</sup> and said to Raphael, “The  
power of the spirit seizes me and aggravates<sup>19</sup> me, because of the severity of the  
sentence regarding the secrets, the judgment of the messengers;<sup>20</sup> for who can  
endure the severity of the sentence which has been executed and not be melted  
before it?”

15 And again Michael answered<sup>21</sup> and said to Raphael, “Who is there who  
would not soften his heart<sup>22</sup> over it, and whose reins do not quiver with fear at this  
word? Judgment has<sup>23</sup> gone forth against them, those whom they have led out in  
this way.”<sup>24</sup>

16 But when they<sup>25</sup> stood before the Lord of Spirits, holy<sup>26</sup> Michael spoke the  
following to Raphael, “They will receive no mercy<sup>27</sup> in the sight of the Lord,  
because the Lord of Spirits is angry with them, because they act as if they were  
like the Lord. 17 Therefore, the sentence regarding the secrets<sup>28</sup> will come upon  
them forever and ever; for no messenger or human will receive their portion,<sup>29</sup> but  
they alone have received their condemnation forever and ever. 18 And after this  
sentence, they will trouble them and aggravate them, because they have shown  
this to those who are dwelling upon the earth.”

- 19 In those days the punishment of the Lord of Spirits will come forth,  
and he will open all the chambers<sup>30</sup> of the waters<sup>31</sup> which are above  
the heavens,  
and the fountains which are below the heavens.<sup>32</sup>
- 20 And all the waters will be joined with the waters of the heavens  
above<sup>33</sup>—  
that water<sup>34</sup> which is above the heavens is male,  
that water<sup>35</sup> which is beneath the earth is female—
- 21 and they will obliterate all who are dwelling on the earth  
and who are dwelling beneath the ends of the heavens.
- 22 On account of the fact that they acknowledged<sup>36</sup> their iniquities which  
they have wrought on the earth,  
they will be punished by it.

23 And after that, the Ancient of Days changed his mind and said, “In vain  
have I destroyed all who are dwelling<sup>37</sup> upon the earth.”

- 24 And he swore by his great name,  
“Never again will I do this<sup>38</sup> to all who are dwelling upon the earth.  
And I will set a sign in the heavens,  
and it will be a *pledge of faithfulness* between me and them forever,  
as long as the heavens are above the earth.”

## CHAPTER 72~82

<FOR THESE CHAPTERS, SEE ‘THE MOTION OF THE LUMINARIES  
OF THE HEAVENS’ WHICH HAS BEEN PLACED AT THE END THIS  
BOOK.>

## CHAPTER 83~84

Book Four.<sup>39</sup> And now, my son Methuselah, I will show you all the<sup>40</sup> visions  
which I have seen;<sup>41</sup> I will recount *them*<sup>42</sup> before you. 2 I saw two visions before I  
took a wife, and the one was quite unlike the other. The first I *saw* when I was  
learning to write, and the second before I took your mother *as my wife*. First.<sup>43</sup> I  
saw a terrible vision, and I made supplication to the Lord about it.<sup>44</sup>

3 I was lying down in the house of my grandfather Mahalalel. And<sup>45</sup> I saw in a  
vision *that* the heavens tottered and shook and fell down upon the earth. 4 And  
when they fell upon the earth, I saw how the earth was swallowed<sup>46</sup> up in the great  
abyss. And mountains were suspended upon mountains, and hills sank down upon  
hills. And tall trees were torn up from their roots, and were hurled away and sank  
into the abyss.

5 And suddenly a word fell into my mouth, and I lifted up *my voice* to cry out  
and said, “The earth has been destroyed!”

6 And since I was lying near<sup>47</sup> my grandfather Mahalalel, he aroused me and  
said to me, “My son, what ails you that you cry out so, and why do you make  
such a lament?”

7 And I recounted to him the whole vision which I had seen. And he said to  
me, “You have seen a terrible thing, my son. And the vision of your dream is  
powerful<sup>48</sup>—the secrets of the sins<sup>49</sup> of the whole earth. And it must sink into the  
abyss, and it will be utterly destroyed.

8 “And now, my son, since you are faithful, arise and make supplication to the  
Lord of Glory, that a remnant may remain upon the earth, and that he may not  
obliterate the whole earth.<sup>50</sup> 9 My son, all of this will come upon the earth from  
the heavens, and there will be great destruction upon the earth.”

10 Then I arose and prayed and made supplication and request. And I wrote  
down my prayer for<sup>51</sup> the generations of the age. And I will show you everything,  
my son Methuselah.

<sup>1</sup> [67:3] Eth(2080[2], bcdfoxpyb) adds / Eth(2080[2]) also adds “and evil” (with ‘evil’ to be taken with the next clause)

<sup>2</sup> [67:3] Eth(T9) / other Eth “and it will not take counsel”

<sup>3</sup> [67:4] Eth(beta) “they”

<sup>4</sup> [67:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>5</sup> [67:7] Eth(C) / Eth(beta) “And through its valleys out” / Eth(T9) “And its valley are filled with”

<sup>6</sup> [67:8] Eth(ehvwpp) omits “and the exalted”

<sup>7</sup> [67:8] Eth(mt,2080,6281,beta) adds

<sup>8</sup> [67:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “souls”

<sup>9</sup> [67:8] Eth(mt,T9,beta) / Eth(gqu,1768,2080,6281) “desire”

<sup>10</sup> [67:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>11</sup> [67:10] Eth(mt,beta) / Eth(gqu,T9,1768,2080,6281) “desire”

<sup>12</sup> [67:11] Eth(g,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(al) “”, the temperature of those springs of water will change”

<sup>13</sup> [67:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “will be knotted”

<sup>14</sup> [67:12] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>15</sup> [67:13] all Eth / possible Emendation “kings”

<sup>16</sup> [67:13] Eth(m) / Eth(gqtu,T9,1768,6281) “desire” / Eth(2080,beta) “death”

<sup>17</sup> [68:2] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>18</sup> [68:2] Eth(mt,hiop[1]) / Eth(abcdfklmp[2]xa’b) “answered him” / Eth(gqu,T9,2080,1768,6281) “answered me”

<sup>19</sup> [68:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) “rouses”

<sup>20</sup> [68:2] Eth(gmtu,T9) / Eth(q,2080,beta) adds

<sup>21</sup> [68:3] Eth(mt,T9,beta-np[2]x) / Eth(gqu,1768,6281) “and he answered to me” / Eth(np[2]x) “and he answered to him”

<sup>22</sup> [68:3] Eth(2080,t[2],beta) / other Eth “Who is there whose heart does not become guilty”

<sup>23</sup> [68:3] Eth(mt,2080,beta) / Eth(gq,T9) “by this word of judgment *that* has”

<sup>24</sup> [68:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “those who responded to them in this way.”

<sup>25</sup> [68:4] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “he”

<sup>26</sup> [68:4] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>27</sup> [68:4] Eth(2080,eh[2]v) / many Eth “to Raphael, ‘I will not take their part’”

<sup>28</sup> [68:5] Eth(2080,beta) / Eth(gmtu,T9) “Therefore everything that is secret”

<sup>29</sup> [68:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for no image or man should be made for him”

<sup>30</sup> [54:7] Eth(q,beta-h) “and all the chambers will be opened”

<sup>31</sup> [54:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “heavens”

<sup>32</sup> [54:7] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) adds

<sup>33</sup> [54:8] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>34</sup> [54:8] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>35</sup> [54:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “water”

<sup>36</sup> [54:10] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “On account of the fact that they did not acknowledge” / Eth(beta) “And when they have acknowledged”

<sup>37</sup> [55:1] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “living”

<sup>38</sup> [55:2] Eth(gm,t1,u,T9,2080,x) omit “this”

<sup>39</sup> [83:1] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) adds

<sup>40</sup> [83:1] Eth(C) “my”

<sup>41</sup> [83:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “visions, but the visions that I have seen”

<sup>42</sup> [83:1] Eth(alpha-t) “recount my visions”

<sup>43</sup> [83:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>44</sup> [83:2] Eth(T9) / others(beta,C) “them”

<sup>45</sup> [83:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and”

<sup>46</sup> [83:4] Eth(T9) “heaped”

<sup>47</sup> [83:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “lying together with”

<sup>48</sup> [83:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and you have seen a powerful vision in your dream”

<sup>49</sup> [83:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “—all the sins”

<sup>50</sup> [83:8] Eth(gmqu) omits “and that he may not obliterate the whole earth”

<sup>51</sup> [83:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “down all the prayers of”

11 And when I had gone out below, and saw the heavens, and the sun rising in the east, and the moon setting in the west, and the stars on the wane, and all the earth, and everything as he made it from the beginning,<sup>1</sup> then I blessed the Lord of Judgment and extolled him, because he made the sun go forth from the windows of the east, so that it ascends and rises on the face of the heavens, and he made it rise and traverse the path which has been shown to it.

84.1 And I lifted up my hands in righteousness and blessed the Great Holy-One, and I spoke with the breath of my mouth and with a tongue of flesh, which God has made for the sons of the flesh of humans, that they might speak with it. And he has given them breath and tongue and mouth, that they might speak with it.

- 2 “Blessed are you, O Lord, King,  
great and mighty in your majesty,  
Lord of all the creation of the heavens,  
King of kings and God of all the age.  
And your power and your reign and your majesty<sup>2</sup> abide forever and  
forever and ever,  
and your dominion throughout all generations.  
And all the heavens are your throne forever,  
and all the earth is your footstool forever and forever and ever.
- 3 For you have made and you rule<sup>3</sup> all things,  
and nothing is too difficult for you.  
Wisdom does not escape you,  
and she does not turn away from her life,<sup>4</sup> your throne, nor from your  
presence.<sup>5</sup>  
And you know and see and hear all things,  
and there is nothing which is hidden from you for you see all things.<sup>6</sup>
- 4 And now the messengers of your heavens are doing wrong,  
and your wrath abides upon the flesh of the humans until the great  
day of judgment.
- 5 And now, O God and Lord and Great King,  
I make supplication and request that you fulfill my prayer,  
to leave me a remnant upon the earth,  
and not obliterate all the flesh of the humans,  
nor to devastate the earth,  
so that there should be eternal destruction.
- 6 And now, my Lord, remove from the earth the flesh which has aroused  
your wrath,  
but the flesh of righteousness and truth, raise up as a seed-bearing  
plant forever.  
And do not hide your face from the prayer of your servant, O Lord.”

85.1 And after this I saw another dream. And I will show all of it<sup>7</sup> to you, my son.

## CHAPTER 85~88

2 And Enoch lifted up *his voice*<sup>8</sup> and said to his son Methuselah:

I will speak to you, my son. Hear my words, and incline your ear to the dream-vision of your father.

3 Before I took your mother Edna *as my wife*, I saw in a vision on<sup>9</sup> my bed, and behold, a bull came forth from the earth, and that bull was white. And after it a young heifer came forth. And two bull-calves came forth along with her—one of them was black, and one was red. 4 And that black bull-calf gored the red one and pursued him over the earth. And from then on I could not see<sup>10</sup> that red bull-calf. 5 But that black bull-calf grew up, and a young heifer came into him.<sup>11</sup> And I saw that many cattle came forth from him, resembling him; and were following after him.<sup>12</sup> 6 And that female calf, that first one,<sup>13</sup> went forth from the presence of that first bull; she searched for that red bull-calf, but did not find him, and she lamented bitterly over him and searched for him. 7 And I watched until that first bull went into her<sup>14</sup> and quieted her; and from that time onward she no longer

<sup>1</sup> [83:11] Eth(beta, C) “everything as he knew it from the beginning” / Eth(T9) “everything I would have recognized upon her”

<sup>2</sup> [84:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “and your majesty”

<sup>3</sup> [84:3] other Eth “fill”

<sup>4</sup> [84:3] most Eth add

<sup>5</sup> [84:3] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “wisdom. Your throne has not retreated from her station, nor from before your presence.”

<sup>6</sup> [84:3] Eth(beta, C) add / Eth(T9) instead adds “for you expose all things”

<sup>7</sup> [85:1] Eth(g) “show the whole dream”

<sup>8</sup> [85:2] Eth(t,T,n,Ull) “Enoch spoke”

<sup>9</sup> [85:3] Eth(gmT) “of”

<sup>10</sup> [85:4] Eth(T9) “not see them”

<sup>11</sup> [85:5] Eth(T9) “and he brought that female calf to him”

<sup>12</sup> [85:5] Eth(gmT) “them”

<sup>13</sup> [85:6] Eth(T9) omits “that first one”

<sup>14</sup> [86:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “him”

cried out. 8 After this she bore another white bull,<sup>15</sup> and after him she bore many black bulls and cows.

9 And I saw in my sleep that white bull, that it likewise grew and became a great white bull, and from him came forth many white cattle, and they resembled him. 10 And they began to beget many white cattle, which resembled them, and each one followed the other.

86.1 And again I saw with my eyes as I was sleeping. And I saw the heavens above, and behold, a star fell from the heavens, and it transformed<sup>16</sup> and was eating and pasturing among them.<sup>17</sup> 2 Then<sup>18</sup> I saw those<sup>19</sup> large and black cattle, and behold, all of them exchanged their pens and their pastures and their calves, and they began to moan,<sup>20</sup> one after the other.

3 And again I saw in the vision, and I looked toward the heavens, and behold, I saw many stars descend<sup>21</sup> and cast themselves down from the heavens to *join* that first star. And in the midst of those calves they transformed into bulls, and they pastured with them in their midst.<sup>22</sup> 4 I looked at them<sup>23</sup> and I saw, and behold, all of them let out their genitals like horses, and they began to mount the cows of<sup>24</sup> the bulls, and they all conceived and bore elephants and camels and donkeys. 5 And all the bulls feared them and were terrified before them, and they began to bite with their teeth and to devour and to gore with their horns. 6 And they began to devour those bulls; and behold, all the sons of the earth began to tremble and quake before them, and to flee from them.<sup>25</sup>

87.1 And again I saw them, and they began to gore one another and devour one another, and the earth began to cry out. 2 And I raised my eyes again to the heavens, and I saw in the vision, and behold, there<sup>26</sup> came forth from the heavens *beings* with the appearance of white men; four<sup>27</sup> came forth from that place and three with them.<sup>28</sup> 3 And those three<sup>29</sup> who came after took hold of me by my hand and raised<sup>30</sup> me from the generations of the earth, and lifted me onto a holy and<sup>31</sup> high place; and they showed me a tower high above the earth, and all the hills were smaller.<sup>32</sup> 4 And they said to me, “Stay here until you see everything which befalls those elephants and camels and donkeys, and the stars and the cattle and all of them.”

88.1 And I saw one of those four who had come before; he seized that first star which had fallen from the heavens, and he bound it hand and foot and threw it into an abyss. Now that abyss was narrow and deep and desolate<sup>33</sup> and dark. 2 And one of these drew a sword and gave it to those elephants and camels and donkeys.<sup>34</sup> And they began to strike one another, and the whole earth quaked because of them. 3 And as I looked in the vision, behold, one of those four who had come forth hurled stones from the heavens, and gathered and took all the great stars, whose genitals were like those of horses, and bound all of them hand and foot, and cast them into an abyss of the earth.

## CHAPTER 89

And one of those four went to one of the white bulls<sup>35</sup> and taught him<sup>36</sup> a mystery—trembling as it was. It was born a bull but became a man.<sup>37</sup> And he built himself a large<sup>38</sup> vessel and dwelt in<sup>39</sup> it. And three bulls dwelt with him on that vessel, and the vessel<sup>40</sup> was covered and roofed over them. 2 And again I was watching<sup>41</sup> toward the heavens, and behold, I saw a high roof and seven sluices on it, and those sluices were pouring out much water onto the earth.<sup>42</sup> 3 And I looked again and behold, chambers were opened in the interior of the earth and *waters* began<sup>43</sup> to bubble up and rise upon the earth. And I was watching that enclosure

<sup>15</sup> [85:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “bore two white bulls”

<sup>16</sup> [86:1] Emendation / Eth “arose”

<sup>17</sup> [86:1] DSS / Eth “among those cattle”

<sup>18</sup> [86:2] DSS / Eth(beta) “And after this” / Eth(mqT) “They” / Eth(t) “among”

<sup>19</sup> [86:2] Eth(beta) omits “those”

<sup>20</sup> [86:2] Eth(-g) / Eth(g) “to live with one another”

<sup>21</sup> [86:3] Eth(beta) “and they descended”

<sup>22</sup> [86:3] Eth(beta) “to that first star, and amongst those heifers and bulls; they were with them, pasturing amongst them”

<sup>23</sup> [86:4] Eth(t) omits “at them”

<sup>24</sup> [86:4] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) omits “of”

<sup>25</sup> [86:6] Eth(gmT,4750) adds

<sup>26</sup> [87:2] Eth(T9) “he” / Eth(beta, C) “they”

<sup>27</sup> [87:2] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) “one”

<sup>28</sup> [87:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “him”

<sup>29</sup> [87:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “ones”

<sup>30</sup> [87:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “took”

<sup>31</sup> [87:3] Eth(m) adds

<sup>32</sup> [87:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “firm”

<sup>33</sup> [88:1] Eth(mu,bv) “and a desolation”

<sup>34</sup> [88:2] Eth(gmqT) omits “and donkeys” / some omit “and camels”

<sup>35</sup> [89:1] DSS, Eth(m) / Eth(-m) “to those white bulls”

<sup>36</sup> [89:1] Eth(-bdnx) / Eth(bdnx) “it”

<sup>37</sup> [89:1] DSS / Eth adds

<sup>38</sup> [89:1] DSS / Eth adds

<sup>39</sup> [89:1] DSS / Eth “on”

<sup>40</sup> [89:1] DSS, Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omit “the vessel”

<sup>41</sup> [89:2] DSS / Eth “And again I lifted my eyes” (and also adds the additions that follow here)

<sup>42</sup> [89:2] Emendation / DSS (fragmented and unreadable here) / Eth “into an enclosure”

<sup>43</sup> [89:3] DSS / Eth “And I looked again and look, fissures opened up in the floor in that large enclosure, and that water began”

until the earth was covered by the waters.<sup>1</sup> **4** And water and darkness and mist increased on it. And I kept watching the height of that water; and that water had risen above that enclosure and was spilling over that enclosure, and they<sup>2</sup> stood upon it.<sup>3</sup> **5** And all the bulls<sup>4</sup> of that enclosure were gathered together until I saw them sinking and being engulfed and perishing in those waters.<sup>5</sup> **6** And the<sup>6</sup> vessel was floating on the waters, but all the bulls and elephants and camels and donkeys sank in the waters to the bottom together with every animal, so that I could no longer see them. And they were unable to escape, but perished and sank into the deep. **7** And again I watched in the vision until those sluices were closed from that high roof, and the fountains of the chambers were stopped up,<sup>7</sup> and other abysses were opened. **8** And the water began to descend into them until [the waters] vanished [and] the earth was uncovered, and the vessel settled onto the earth, and darkness withdrew and it became light.

**9** That white bull who had become a man<sup>8</sup> came out of that vessel, and the three bulls with him. And one of those three bulls was white like that bull, and one of them was red like blood, and one of them was black.<sup>9</sup> And that white bull departed from them. **10** And they began to beget beasts and birds, so that every kind of species arose from them: lions, leopards, wolves, dogs,<sup>10</sup> hyenas, boars, foxes, conies, pigs, falcons, vultures, kites, eagles,<sup>11</sup> and ravens. But among them a white bull was born. **11** And they began to bite and to chase<sup>12</sup> one another. But that white bull which was born among them begot a wild donkey and a white bull with it, and the wild donkeys multiplied. **12** But that [white] calf<sup>13</sup> which was born from it begot a black boar and a white ram of the sheeps. And that boar<sup>14</sup> begot many boars,<sup>15</sup> and that ram begot twelve sheeps.

**13** And when those twelve sheeps had grown up, they handed over one of themselves to the wild donkeys, and those wild donkeys,<sup>16</sup> in turn, handed that sheep over to the wolves, and that sheep grew up among the wolves. **14** And the ram led forth<sup>17</sup> all of<sup>18</sup> the eleven sheeps to dwell with it and to pasture with it<sup>19</sup> among the wolves. And they multiplied and became many flocks of sheeps.

**15** And the wolves began to fear them and oppress the sheeps<sup>20</sup> until they did away with their young. And they cast their young [into a great stream] to sink them in the waters.<sup>21</sup> Then those sheeps began to cry out on account of their young, and to make complaint to their Lord. **16** And a sheep which had been preserved from the wolves fled and went off to the wild donkeys. And I watched while the sheeps lamented and cried out and petitioning their Lord with all their might,<sup>22</sup> until that Lord of the sheeps descended from a lofty chamber at the voice of the sheeps, and he came to them and saw them.

**17** And he summoned that sheep which had fled from the wolves, and he spoke to it about the wolves, that it should testify against them not to touch the sheeps. **18** And the sheep went to the wolves at the command of the Lord, and another sheep met that sheep<sup>23</sup> and went with it. And the two of them went<sup>24</sup> and entered together into the assembly of those wolves. And they spoke to them and testified against them that they should not touch the sheeps from this time forward. **19** After this I saw the wolves, how they dealt more harshly with the sheeps with all their might,<sup>25</sup> and how the sheeps cried out. **20** And their Lord came to the sheeps and they<sup>26</sup> began to strike the wolves, and the wolves began to lament. But the sheeps were quiet, and thereafter they did not cry out.

**21** And I watched the sheeps until they went out from the wolves. And the eyes of the wolves were blinded, and the wolves went out in pursuit of those sheeps with all their might. **22** And the Lord of the sheeps went with them, leading them, and all his sheeps followed him. And his face was dazzling and glorious and fearsome to look upon. **23** And the wolves began to pursue those sheeps until they met them by a watery marsh. **24** And that watery marsh was split apart, and before them the water stood to one side and on the other. And their

Lord, as he led them, stood between them and the wolves. **25** And while those wolves had not yet seen the sheeps, they went into the midst of that watery marsh. And the wolves pursued the sheeps, and those wolves ran after them into that watery marsh. **26** And when they saw the Lord of the sheeps, they turned to flee from his presence, but that watery marsh flowed together and suddenly returned to its natural state. And the waters swelled up and rose until it covered those wolves. **27** And I watched until all<sup>27</sup> the wolves which had pursued those sheeps perished, sinking [and drowning, and] the waters covered them over.<sup>28</sup>

**28** But the sheeps passed on from those waters and they came to a desert, a place where there was no water or grass, and their eyes were opened and they saw.<sup>29</sup> And I watched until the Lord of the sheeps was pasturing them and giving them water to drink and grass [to eat],<sup>30</sup> and that sheep was going and leading them. **29** And that sheep ascended to the summit of a<sup>31</sup> high rock, and the Lord of the sheeps sent it to them. And they all stood at [a distance].<sup>32</sup> **30** And after that, I saw the Lord of the sheeps who stood before the sheeps,<sup>33</sup> and his appearance was strong and great and fearsome.<sup>34</sup> And all those sheeps saw him and were afraid before him. **31** And all of them were afraid and trembling because of him. And they, together with the other sheep which was in their midst, were crying out after that sheep who had ascended, saying.<sup>35</sup> 'We are not able to stand before our Lord or look at him.'

**32** And again that sheep which led them, went up [again for] a second time<sup>36</sup> to the summit of that rock. But the sheeps began to go blind and to stray from the path which he had shown them, but the<sup>37</sup> sheep did not know about these things.<sup>38</sup> **33** And the Lord of the sheeps was filled with great wrath against them. And that sheep learned about it and went down from the summit of that rock and came to the sheeps and found most of them blinded and straying from his path.<sup>39</sup> **34** And when they saw him,<sup>40</sup> they were afraid and trembled before him,<sup>41</sup> and desired to return to their folds. **35** And that sheep took other sheeps with him and came to the sheeps; and they slaughtered every one which had gone astray; and they began to fear [before him...].<sup>42</sup> And that sheep brought back those sheeps which had went astray, and they returned to their folds.<sup>43</sup> [And when the straying sheeps had returned to their folds] that [sheep] set about reproaching and slaying and punishing everyone who swore by [...].<sup>44</sup>

**36** And I watched in this vision, until that sheep was transformed and<sup>45</sup> became a man and built a house for the Lord of the sheeps, and made all of the sheeps stand in that house. **37** And I watched until that sheep which had met that sheep which had led them fell asleep. And I watched until all of the large sheeps perished, and little ones arose in their place, and they came to a pasture and approached a river of water. **38** And that sheep which had led them, which had become a man, was separated from them and he<sup>46</sup> fell asleep. And all of the sheeps searched for him and cried bitterly because of him.

**39** And I watched until they ceased crying for that sheep and crossed that stream of water, and [two] sheeps arose which led them instead of those which had fallen asleep;<sup>47</sup> and they led them. **40** And I watched the sheeps until they were entering a good place and a pleasant and glorious land. And I watched those sheeps until they were satisfied, and that house was in their midst in the pleasant land. **41** And sometimes their eyes were opened, and sometimes they were blinded, until another sheep arose and led them and brought them all back, and their eyes were opened.

**42** And the dogs began to devour the sheeps, and the boars and the foxes were devouring them,<sup>48</sup> until the Lord of the sheeps raised up a ram from among the sheeps,<sup>49</sup> which led them.<sup>50</sup> **43** And this ram began to gore and pursue with its horns. And it hurled itself against the foxes and, after them, against the boars; and it ruined many boars. And after them it [struck] the dogs.<sup>51</sup> **44** And the sheeps

<sup>1</sup> [89:3] DSS / Eth "upon the earth. And I was looking at that enclosure until all the floor was covered with water"

<sup>2</sup> [89:4] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds "nine times" after "enclosure"

<sup>3</sup> [89:4] DSS / Eth "water. And water and darkness and mist increased on it...enclosure and it stood upon the earth."

<sup>4</sup> [89:5] DSS / Eth "And all the cattle" / Eth(T9) "And everything"

<sup>5</sup> [89:5] DSS / Eth adds much (also "in that water" instead of "in those waters")

<sup>6</sup> [89:5] DSS / Eth "that"

<sup>7</sup> [89:7] DSS / Eth "were leveled"

<sup>8</sup> [89:9] DSS (judging from the lack of space in the lacuna and Eth addition from above) / Eth adds

<sup>9</sup> [89:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "and one of them was black"

<sup>10</sup> [89:10] Eth(T9) "snakes" / other Eth "dogs, wolves"

<sup>11</sup> [89:10] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) "vultures"

<sup>12</sup> [89:11] DSS / Eth omits "and to chase"

<sup>13</sup> [89:12] DSS / Eth "bull"

<sup>14</sup> [89:12] Eth(beta) / Eth(mqt) omits "boar"

<sup>15</sup> [89:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "begot healthy beasts"

<sup>16</sup> [89:13] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "wild donkeys"

<sup>17</sup> [89:14] DSS / Eth "And the Lord brought"

<sup>18</sup> [89:14] DSS / Eth omits "all of"

<sup>19</sup> [89:14] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) omits "with it"

<sup>20</sup> [89:15] DSS / Eth "began to fear them and oppress them"

<sup>21</sup> [89:15] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "young into a river of deep water"

<sup>22</sup> [89:16] seems to be missing from DSS / Eth adds

<sup>23</sup> [89:18] Eth(gmqT) "met him"

<sup>24</sup> [89:18] Eth(beta) "And they went"

<sup>25</sup> [89:19] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "with all their might"

<sup>26</sup> [89:20] Eth(gqT) adds

<sup>27</sup> [89:27] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "all"

<sup>28</sup> [89:27] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "perished and sank"

<sup>29</sup> [89:28] DSS / Eth "and they began to open their eyes and see" / Eth(T9) "and they do not open their eyes."

<sup>30</sup> [89:28] DSS(fragmented) / Eth "water and grass"

<sup>31</sup> [89:29] DSS, one Eth / most Eth "this"

<sup>32</sup> [89:29] DSS / Eth omits "And they all stood at [a distance]"

<sup>33</sup> [89:30] DSS / Eth "before them"

<sup>34</sup> [89:30] DSS / Eth "was majestic and fearsome and mighty"

<sup>35</sup> [89:31] DSS, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>36</sup> [89:32] DSS / Eth omits "[again for] a second time"

<sup>37</sup> [89:32] DSS / Eth "that"

<sup>38</sup> [89:32] DSS / Eth omits "about these things"

<sup>39</sup> [89:33] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>40</sup> [89:34] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "And those who saw him"

<sup>41</sup> [89:33] DSS / Eth "it"

<sup>42</sup> [89:35] DSS / Eth "other sheeps with it and they went against those sheeps that had strayed and began to

slaughter them, and the sheeps were afraid of it."

<sup>43</sup> [89:35] DSS / Eth "And that sheep returned those sheeps who had strayed, and they returned to their folds"

<sup>44</sup> [89:35] DSS(fragmented) / Eth omits "[And when...swore by...]"

<sup>45</sup> [89:36] DSS / Eth omits "was changed and"

<sup>46</sup> [89:38] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "and all of them"

<sup>47</sup> [89:39] Eth(-T9) / Eth(T9) "found"

<sup>48</sup> [89:42] Gk(V) / Eth "And the dogs and the foxes and the wild-boars began to devour those sheeps"

<sup>49</sup> [89:42] Gk(V) / Eth(Ull) "until...among them" / Eth(n) "and the Lord of the sheeps raised up for them" /

most Eth "And another sheep was raised up, the Lord of the sheeps" [some omit "the Lord of the sheeps"]

<sup>50</sup> [89:42] Gk(V) / Eth adds "which led them"

<sup>51</sup> [89:43] Gk(V) / Eth "And that ram began to butt those dogs and foxes and wild boars, on one side and on the other, until it had destroyed them all"

whose eyes were opened saw the ram among the sheep, until it forsook its path<sup>1</sup> and began to butt those sheep and trample upon them,<sup>2</sup> and to walk where there was no path.<sup>3</sup> **45** And the Lord of the sheep sent this lamb to another lamb<sup>4</sup> to cause it to stand up to be a ram, in order to rule the sheep instead of the ram<sup>5</sup> which had forsaken its way. **46** And it went to it and uttered with it secretly,<sup>6</sup> alone, and raised it up to be a ram and chief<sup>7</sup> and to be a leader of the sheep. And during all these things, the dogs had been putting the sheep under tribulation. **47** And the first ram pursued the second ram, and the second ram arose<sup>8</sup> and fled from before it. Next I watched the first ram until it fell before the dogs.

**48** And the<sup>9</sup> second ram, after jumping up, led the little<sup>10</sup> sheep. And the<sup>11</sup> sheep grew and multiplied, and all the dogs and the foxes and the boars<sup>12</sup> fled from it and feared it.<sup>13</sup> And that ram butted and killed all the beasts, and those beasts no longer prevailed among the sheep, nor did they snatch anything at all away from them. **49** And that ram begot many sheep, and it fell asleep. And a little sheep became ram in its stead, and it became ruler and leader of those sheep. **50** And that house became large and broad. And a high tower was built for those sheep upon that house.<sup>14</sup> And a large and high tower was built upon that house for the Lord of the sheep. And that house was low, but the tower was raised up and was high. And the Lord of the sheep stood on that tower, and they spread a full table<sup>15</sup> before him.

**51** And again I saw that those sheep strayed and went off in many paths and abandoned that house of theirs.<sup>16</sup> And the Lord of the sheep summoned some from among the sheep and sent them to the sheep, and the sheep began to kill them. **52** But one of them escaped safely and was not killed. It sprang away<sup>17</sup> and cried out over<sup>18</sup> the sheep. And they wished to kill it; but the Lord of the sheep saved it from the hands of<sup>19</sup> the sheep and brought it up to me and made it dwell *there*. **53** And he sent many other sheep to those sheep to testify and lament over them.

**54** After that I saw, when they abandoned the house of the Lord of the sheep<sup>20</sup> and his tower, they went astray entirely, and their eyes were blinded. And I saw that the Lord of the sheep wrought much slaughter upon them in their pastures, until those sheep invited that slaughter and they<sup>21</sup> betrayed<sup>22</sup> his place. **55** And he abandoned them into the hands of the lions and the leopards and the wolves and the hyenas and into the hands of the foxes and to all the beasts. And those beasts began to tear those sheep in pieces. **56** And I saw that he abandoned that house of theirs and their tower, and he threw them all into the hands of the lions so that they might tear them in pieces and devour them—into the hands of all the beasts. **57** And I began to cry out with all my might, and to call to the Lord of the sheep,<sup>23</sup> and to show him concerning the sheep, because they were being devoured by<sup>24</sup> all the beasts. **58** But he was silent, though he saw *it*,<sup>25</sup> and he rejoiced because they were devoured and swallowed up and carried off, and he abandoned them into the hands of all the beasts as fodder.

**59** And he summoned seventy shepherds, and he left those sheep to them, that they might pasture them. And he spoke to the shepherds and their subordinates, ‘From this time forward, let each of you pasture the sheep, and do everything which I command you. **60** I am handing them over to you duly numbered, and I will tell you which of them are to be destroyed. Destroy them.’ And he handed those sheep over to them.

**61** And he summoned another one and said to him, ‘Observe and mark everything which the shepherds do against these sheep, for they will destroy more from among them than I have commanded them. **62** And every excess and destruction which is wrought by<sup>26</sup> the shepherds, write down—how many they destroy according to my command, and how many they destroy of their own volition. And every destruction by each individual shepherd, write down against

them. **63** And read it out before me by number—how many they destroy on their own<sup>27</sup> and how many they hand over to destruction, so that I may have this testimony against them, *in order* that I may know every deed of the shepherds, so that I may measure them<sup>28</sup> and see what they are doing—whether or not they are acting<sup>29</sup> according to the command which I gave them. **64** But do not let them know it, and<sup>30</sup> do not show them or rebuke them. But write down every destruction<sup>31</sup> by the shepherds, one by one, in his own time, and bring it all up to me.’

**65** And I watched until those shepherds were pasturing in their season, and they began to kill and destroy many more than they were bidden, and they abandoned those sheep into the hands of the lions. **66** And the lions and leopards devoured and swallowed up the greater part of those sheep, and the boars devoured along with them. And they burnt down that tower and demolished that house. **67** And I grieved exceedingly over that tower, and because<sup>32</sup> that house of the sheep had been demolished. And from then on I was unable to see whether those sheep were entering into that house.

**68** And the shepherds and their subordinates handed over those sheep to all the beasts, to devour them. And at the appointed time, each of them individually, was given over by number, and by number each of them handed over<sup>33</sup> to his companion. It was written<sup>34</sup> in a book how many of them he was destroying. **69** And each of them killed and destroyed many more than was prescribed for them. And I began to weep and lament on account of those sheep. **70** And in the vision, I saw how that one who was writing wrote down each one which was being destroyed by those shepherds, day by day, and *how* he was bringing up and spreading out<sup>35</sup> and showing that whole book to the Lord of the sheep—everything which they had done, and everything which each one of them had made away with, and everything which they had handed over to destruction. **71** And the book was read in the presence of the Lord of the sheep, and he took the book from<sup>36</sup> his hand and read it and set it down. **72** And I watched until the shepherds were pasturing<sup>37</sup> for twelve hours.

And behold, three<sup>38</sup> of those sheep returned and came and entered and began to build everything which had fallen down of that house. And the boars came and<sup>39</sup> tried to hinder them, but they could not. **73** And they began again to build as before; and they raised up that tower and it was called the high tower. And they began again to place a table before the tower, but all the bread on it was polluted and impure. **74** And besides all these things, the eyes of the sheep were blind, and they did not see, and their shepherds likewise. And they were handed over to the shepherds for greater destruction, who trampled the sheep with their feet and devoured them. **75** And the Lord of the sheep remained silent until all of the sheep were scattered over the field and mated with them.<sup>40</sup> And *the shepherds* did not save them from the hand of the beasts. **76** And this<sup>41</sup> one who was writing the book carried it up and showed it and read it in the houses of<sup>42</sup> the Lord of the sheep. And he interceded with him on their behalf and petitioned him on their behalf, showing him all deeds of the shepherds,<sup>43</sup> and he testified in his presence against all the shepherds. **77** And he took the book and set it down beside him in this manner<sup>44</sup> and departed.

## CHAPTER 90

And I watched until the time when thirty-five<sup>45</sup> shepherds had been pasturing in this manner,<sup>46</sup> and they all completed their respective times like the first ones. And others received them into their hands to pasture them in their respective times, each shepherd in his time.

**2** After this in my vision<sup>47</sup> I watched all the birds of the heavens come—eagles and vultures and kites and ravens, but the eagles were leading all the birds. And they began to devour those sheep and peck out their eyes and devour their flesh. **3** And the sheep cried out because their flesh was being devoured by the birds. And I cried out<sup>48</sup> and lamented in my sleep over that shepherd who was pasturing the sheep. **4** And I watched until those sheep were devoured by the

<sup>1</sup> [89:44] Gk(V) / Eth “glory”

<sup>2</sup> [89:44] Eth, DSS seems to have enough space to support this reading / Gk(V) omits “and began...them”

<sup>3</sup> [89:44] Gk(V), DSS(?fragmented) / Eth “and behaved unseemly”

<sup>4</sup> [89:45] Gk(V) / Eth “sent this sheep to another sheep”

<sup>5</sup> [89:45] Eth(C) / others “sheep”

<sup>6</sup> [89:46] Gk(V) / Eth omits “secretly”

<sup>7</sup> [89:46] Gk(V) / Eth(beta, C) “judge” / Eth(T9) “place”

<sup>8</sup> [89:47] Eth / Gk(V) omits “and the second ram arose”

<sup>9</sup> [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth “that”

<sup>10</sup> [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth adds

<sup>11</sup> [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth “that”

<sup>12</sup> [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth adds

<sup>13</sup> [89:48] Gk(V) / Eth “boars feared and fled from it”

<sup>14</sup> [89:50] many Eth adds [T has “building” instead of “tower”]

<sup>15</sup> [89:50] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “tower”

<sup>16</sup> [89:51] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “his”

<sup>17</sup> [89:52] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “It built”

<sup>18</sup> [89:52] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “to”

<sup>19</sup> [89:52] Eth(t,beta) / Eth(gmT) “from them”

<sup>20</sup> [89:54] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>21</sup> [89:54] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “he”

<sup>22</sup> [89:54] Eth(t) “and...did not betray”

<sup>23</sup> [89:57] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “Lions”

<sup>24</sup> [89:57] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “because you have fed them to”

<sup>25</sup> [89:58] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “though he saw it”

<sup>26</sup> [89:62] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “to”

<sup>27</sup> [89:63] some Eth(beta) adds

<sup>28</sup> [89:63] Eth(2080) / Eth(gqT,1768,6281,7584) “may begin them” / Eth(t,beta) “may hand them over”

<sup>29</sup> [89:63] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “dwelling”

<sup>30</sup> [89:64] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “If they do not know,”

<sup>31</sup> [89:64] Eth(q,beta) “write down all the destructions”

<sup>32</sup> [89:67] Eth(mq) / Eth(g,2080,beta) “tower because” / Eth(t) “tower this”

<sup>33</sup> [89:68] most Eth / Eth(mt) adds

<sup>34</sup> [89:68] Eth(u) / Eth(g) “should write” / Eth(T9) “they write” / Eth(al) “wrote”

<sup>35</sup> [89:70] Emendation / Eth “and was causing to rest”

<sup>36</sup> [89:71] Eth(beta) “in”

<sup>37</sup> [89:72] Emendation / Eth “I saw the shepherds pasturing”

<sup>38</sup> [89:72] Eth(-2080) / Eth(2080) “two”

<sup>39</sup> [89:72] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>40</sup> [89:75] most Eth / Eth(e) “with all the shepherds” / Eth(beta) “with every shepherd and sheep”

<sup>41</sup> [89:76] Eth(gmqT) / Eth(beta) “And that” / Eth(T9) “And”

<sup>42</sup> [89:76] Eth(t,2,beta) / Eth(mt1q) “it in the houses of” / Eth(g) “it before” / Eth(T9) “the great things of”

<sup>43</sup> [89:76] Eth(gmqT,2080,6281) / Eth(t,1768,7584,beta) “of their shepherds” / Eth(g) omits altogether

<sup>44</sup> [89:77] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>45</sup> [90:1] Emendation / Eth “thirty-seven”

<sup>46</sup> [90:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “in this manner”

<sup>47</sup> [90:2] Eth(m,beta) “the vision” / Eth(T9) “my eyes”

<sup>48</sup> [90:3] Eth(tT,beta) / Eth(gqu) “and I watched” / Eth(m) “and I saw”

dogs and by the eagles and by the kites. And they left them neither flesh nor skin nor sinew, until only their bones remained; and their bones fell to the earth, and the sheeps became few. **5** And I watched until the time that twenty-three shepherds<sup>1</sup> had been pasturing, and they completed in their respective times—fifty-eight times.

**6** And behold,<sup>2</sup> lambs were born to those white sheeps, and they began to open their eyes and to see, and to cry out to the sheeps. **7** But they<sup>3</sup> did not listen to them<sup>4</sup> nor attend to their words, but they were extremely deaf, and their eyes were extremely and excessively blinded.<sup>5</sup> **8** And I saw in the vision that the ravens flew upon those lambs and seized one of<sup>6</sup> those lambs and dashed the sheeps in pieces and devoured them. **9** And I watched until horns grew upon those lambs, but the ravens were casting down<sup>7</sup> their horns. And I watched until a great horn sprouted on one of those sheeps and their eyes were opened.<sup>8</sup> **10** And it looked on them, and their eyes were opened, and it cried out to the sheeps, and the rams saw it, and they all ran to it.

**11** And besides this, all those eagles and vultures and ravens and kites were still tearing the sheeps in pieces and swooping down upon them and devouring them. And the sheeps were silent, but the rams lamented and cried out. **12** And those ravens were struggling<sup>9</sup> and fighting with it and sought to do away with its horn, but they did not prevail against it. **13** And I watched until<sup>10</sup> the shepherds and the eagles<sup>11</sup> and those vultures and the kites came; and they cried to the ravens to smash the horn of that ram, and they struggled and made war with it,<sup>12</sup> and it was struggling with them<sup>13</sup> and cried out that its help might come.<sup>14</sup>

**14** And I watched until that man came who had written down the names of the shepherds and brought them<sup>15</sup> before the Lord of the sheeps, and he helped it and he saved him<sup>16</sup> and showed it everything; and his help came down to that ram.<sup>17</sup> **15** And I watched until the Lord of the sheeps came upon<sup>18</sup> them in wrath, and all which saw him fled, and all fell into darkness<sup>19</sup> before him. **16** And all the eagles and vultures and ravens and kites gathered together and brought with them<sup>20</sup> all the wild sheeps. And they all came together and helped one another smash the<sup>21</sup> horn of that ram.

**17** And I watched that man who had written the book according to the word of the Lord, until<sup>22</sup> he opened the book of the destruction which those last twelve shepherds had wrought. And before the Lord of the sheeps, he showed that they had destroyed much more than their predecessors. **18** And I watched until the Lord of the sheeps came to them, and took in his hand the staff of his wrath and struck the earth. And the earth was rent asunder,<sup>23</sup> and all the beasts and all the birds of the heavens fell away from among those sheeps and were submerged in the earth, and it covered over them. **19** And I watched until<sup>24</sup> a great sword was given to those sheeps, and the sheeps went out against all<sup>25</sup> the beasts to kill them. And all the beasts and the birds of the heavens fled before them.

**20** And I watched until a throne was constructed in<sup>26</sup> the pleasant land and the Lord of the sheeps sat upon it,<sup>27</sup> and he took all the sealed books and opened those books before the Lord of the sheeps. **21** And the Lord summoned those first seven white men,<sup>28</sup> and he commanded them to bring before him those stars whose genitals were like the genitals of horses, beginning with the first star which had preceded.<sup>29</sup> And they brought all of them before him.

**22** And he said to the man who had been writing before him—who was one of those seven white ones—he said to him, ‘Seize those seventy<sup>30</sup> shepherds to whom I delivered the sheeps and who took and killed more than I commanded them.’<sup>31</sup>

**23** And behold, I saw all of them bound, and they all stood before him. **24** And judgment was exacted first over the stars, and they were judged and found to be sinners. And they went to the place of condemnation, and they threw them into an abyss; and it was full of fire, and it was burning<sup>32</sup> and was full of pillars<sup>33</sup> of fire. **25** And those seventy shepherds were judged and found to be sinners, and they were thrown into that fiery abyss. **26** And I saw at that time how a similar abyss was opened in the middle of the earth, which was full of fire. And they brought those blinded sheeps, and they were all judged and found to be sinners. And they were thrown into that fiery abyss, and they burned. Now that abyss was on the south side of that house. **27** And I saw those sheeps burning and their bones burning.

**28** And I stood up to watch until that old house was folded up.<sup>34</sup> And they removed all the pillars. And all the beams and ornaments of that house were folded up along with it. And they removed it and put it in a place to the south of the land. **29** And I watched until the Lord of the sheeps brought a new house, larger and higher than that first one, and he erected it on the site of the first one<sup>35</sup> which had been rolled up. And all its pillars were new, and its beams were new, and its planting was new,<sup>36</sup> and its ornaments were new and larger than *those of* the first one—the old one which he had removed.<sup>37</sup> And all<sup>38</sup> the sheeps were within it. **30** And I saw all the sheeps<sup>39</sup> which remained. And all the animals on the earth and all the birds of the heavens were falling down and worshipping those sheeps and making petition to them and obeying them in everything.

**31** And afterwards, those three who were clothed in white and who had taken hold of me by my hand, who had previously brought me up<sup>40</sup> (with the hand of that ram also taking hold of me), set me down among those sheeps before the<sup>41</sup> judgment took place.

**32** And all those sheeps were white, and their wool was thick and pure. **33** And all which had been destroyed and dispersed by<sup>42</sup> all the beasts of the field and all the birds of the heavens assembled in that house. And the Lord of the sheeps rejoiced greatly because they were all good and had returned to that house. **34** And I watched until they laid down that sword, *the one* which had been given to the sheeps. And they brought it back to his house and sealed it up in the presence of the Lord. And all of the sheeps were enclosed<sup>43</sup> in that house,<sup>44</sup> but it did not contain them. **35** And the eyes of all were opened, and they saw good things; and there was none among them which did not<sup>45</sup> see. **36** And I saw how that house was large and broad and very full.

**37** And I saw how a white bull was born, and its horns were large. And all the beasts and all the birds of the heavens feared him and made petition to him continually. **38** And I watched until all their species were transformed, and they all became white cattle. And the first one became a lamb<sup>46</sup> among them (and that lamb was a large animal), and there were large black horns on its head. And the Lord of the sheeps rejoiced over it and over all the cattle.

**39** And I slept<sup>47</sup> among them and awoke. And I saw everything, **40** and this is the vision which I saw while I slept. And I awoke and blessed the Lord of righteousness and gave him glory. **41** And after that I wept bitterly, and my tears did not cease until I could no longer endure it. But when I looked, they were flowing down<sup>48</sup> because of what I had seen: for<sup>49</sup> everything will come to pass and be fulfilled, and all the deeds of the humans were shown to me in its order. **42** That night I remembered the<sup>50</sup> first dream. And I wept because of it, and I was disturbed because I had seen the vision.”

## CHAPTER 91 (original numbering: 91:1-10,18-19)

**1** “And now, my son Methuselah, call all your brothers to me, and gather together all the children of your mother to me.<sup>51</sup> For a voice is calling me, and a<sup>52</sup> spirit is being poured out upon me, so that I may show you everything which will befall you to the age.”

<sup>1</sup> [90:5] Eth(gmqT) omits “shepherds”

<sup>2</sup> [90:6] Eth(gmqtuT) / Eth(beta) “little”

<sup>3</sup> [90:7] Eth(T, most beta) “But the sheeps”

<sup>4</sup> [90:7] Eth(t) / Eth(m) “they afflicted them” / others “they cried out”

<sup>5</sup> [90:7] Eth(t,1768,2080,6281,7584,beta) / Eth(gmq) “and they prevailed”

<sup>6</sup> [90:8] Eth(m) omits “one of”

<sup>7</sup> [90:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “were crushing”

<sup>8</sup> [90:9] some add / Eth(gmt) instead add “and their eyes saw”

<sup>9</sup> [90:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “gathering”

<sup>10</sup> [90:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “thereafter”

<sup>11</sup> [90:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “and the eagles”

<sup>12</sup> [90:13] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “and it...with them”

<sup>13</sup> [90:13] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “and they fought each other”

<sup>14</sup> [90:13] Eth(gmqT) / Eth(beta) “that help might come to him”

<sup>15</sup> [90:14] Eth(mqtuT,1768,4437,6281,7584,beta[mult]) / Eth(g,2080,beta[pc]) “and was going up”

<sup>16</sup> [90:14] Eth(g) adds

<sup>17</sup> [90:14] Eth(T,6281) “and his help...ram” / Eth(g,2080) “he came down for the help of that ram”

<sup>18</sup> [90:15] Eth(mtT) / Eth(g,beta) “to”

<sup>19</sup> [90:15] Eth(T9) / Eth(qtu,beta) “into his shadow” / Eth(gm) “into shadow”

<sup>20</sup> [90:16] Eth(mt,beta) / Eth(gqT) “and there came with them”

<sup>21</sup> [90:16] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) “that”

<sup>22</sup> [90:17] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “for”

<sup>23</sup> [90:18] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “and the earth was rent asunder”

<sup>24</sup> [90:19] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “that”

<sup>25</sup> [90:19] Eth(gmqT,beta[ptm]) / Eth(beta[ptm]) “these” / Eth(tu,x) omits altogether

<sup>26</sup> [90:20] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “in”

<sup>27</sup> [90:20] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “them”

<sup>28</sup> [90:21] Eth(beta) omits “men”

<sup>29</sup> [90:21] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “arose” / Enc(g,l) “fallen first”

<sup>30</sup> [90:22] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “seven”

<sup>31</sup> [90:22] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “more than they were ordered.”

<sup>32</sup> [90:24] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “of fire and flame”

<sup>33</sup> [90:24] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “of the pillar”

<sup>34</sup> [90:28] some Eth / other Eth “was submerged”

<sup>35</sup> [90:29] Eth(gmqT, Ull, 4 beta) “on the first site”

<sup>36</sup> [90:29] Eth(t,bnx) adds

<sup>37</sup> [90:29] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “that was gone”

<sup>38</sup> [90:29] Eth(m,befhnpvx) “And the Lord of”

<sup>39</sup> [90:30] Eth(t) omits “the sheeps”

<sup>40</sup> [90:31] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “hand, and I ascended; and they”

<sup>41</sup> [90:31] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “this”

<sup>42</sup> [90:33] Emendation / Eth “and”

<sup>43</sup> [90:34] Eth(-g) / Eth(g) “summoned”

<sup>44</sup> [90:34] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “house”

<sup>45</sup> [90:35] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “not”

<sup>46</sup> [90:38] Emendation / Eth “became a word”

<sup>47</sup> [90:39] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “I became satiated”

<sup>48</sup> [90:41] Eth(qtT) / Eth(t2, beta) “it, when I looked, they flowed down” / Eth(m) “it, those that flowed down”

<sup>49</sup> [90:42] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “until”

<sup>50</sup> [90:42] Eth(beta) “my”

<sup>51</sup> [91:1] most Eth / Eth(g) “call all the children of your mother, and gather your brothers to me” / Eth(m,fn) omit “to me”

<sup>52</sup> [91:1] most Eth / Eth(Ull) “my”

2 And after this, Methuselah went and called all<sup>1</sup> his brothers and he called them<sup>2</sup> to himself and gathered his relatives. 3 And he spoke of righteousness to all his sons,<sup>3</sup> and he said:

“Listen, O sons of Enoch,<sup>4</sup> to every<sup>5</sup> word of your father, and pay close attention to the voice of<sup>6</sup> my mouth; for I am testifying to you and speaking to you, my<sup>7</sup> beloved-ones.

- 4 Love the truth<sup>8</sup> and walk in it;<sup>9</sup> but do not draw near to the truth with a double heart, and do not associate with those of a double heart.<sup>10</sup> Instead, walk in righteousness, my children;<sup>11</sup> and it will guide you in the paths of goodness, and righteousness will be your companion.
- 5 For I know<sup>12</sup> that the state of violence will grow strong on the earth; and a great punishment will be carried out on the earth. And all iniquity will come to an end;<sup>13</sup> it will be cut off<sup>14</sup> from its roots, and its whole structure will vanish.<sup>15</sup>
- 6 And iniquity will again recur once more and be carried out on the earth, and every work of<sup>16</sup> iniquity and the work of<sup>17</sup> violence and of impiety will prevail again.
- 7 And when<sup>18</sup> sin and iniquity and revilement and violence increase in every work,<sup>19</sup> and perversity and impiety and uncleanness<sup>20</sup> increase, and<sup>21</sup> a great punishment will come from the heavens<sup>22</sup> upon all these, and the holy Lord will come forth in wrath and in<sup>23</sup> punishment, in order to execute judgment upon the earth.
- 8 And<sup>24</sup> in those days, violence will be uprooted from its foundations,<sup>25</sup> as well as the foundations of<sup>26</sup> iniquity, together with deceit, and<sup>27</sup> they will be destroyed<sup>28</sup> from under the heavens.
- 9 And everything will be given over—the idols of the nations, and<sup>29</sup> a tower—to be burned with fire.<sup>30</sup> And they will remove them<sup>31</sup> from all the earth, and they<sup>32</sup> will be thrown into the fiery judgment; and they will be destroyed through wrath, and through a powerful everlasting judgment.
- 10 And the righteous-one<sup>33</sup> will arise from his<sup>34</sup> sleep, and wisdom<sup>35</sup> will arise and<sup>36</sup> be given to them.
- 11 [And] to him [they will give praise...], and [the] earth will rest [from oppression] all the generations of the age.<sup>37</sup>

- 12 And now I am telling you, my sons, and I am showing you all<sup>38</sup> the paths of righteousness and the paths of violence, and I will show you them again, so that you may know what will come to pass.
- 13 And now, listen to me, my sons, and walk in the paths of righteousness, and do not walk in the paths of violence; for all who walk in the paths of iniquity, —they will be utterly destroyed.”<sup>39</sup>

**CHAPTER 92-93 (original numbering: 92, 93:1-10, 91:11-17, 93:11-14)**  
Book five.<sup>40</sup> The letter which Enoch wrote and gave to [his son] Methuselah [and to all his brothers:] Enoch was a scribe of distinction and the wisest of humans, and chosen of the sons of the humans,<sup>41</sup> and a judge of the whole earth.

To all my sons [and] to the future generations, to all who will dwell on the earth<sup>42</sup> who will observe<sup>43</sup> truth and peace.

- 2 Do not let your spirit be troubled<sup>44</sup> because of the times; for the Great Holy-One<sup>45</sup> has appointed days for<sup>46</sup> all things.
- 3 And the righteous-one<sup>47</sup> will arise from his<sup>48</sup> sleep; and<sup>49</sup> he will arise and walk in the paths<sup>50</sup> of righteousness,<sup>51</sup> and all his paths and his journeys will be in his<sup>52</sup> goodness and perpetual mercy.
- 4 And<sup>53</sup> He will be forever<sup>54</sup> merciful to the righteous-one,<sup>55</sup> and to<sup>56</sup> him and<sup>57</sup> he will give perpetual truth;<sup>58</sup> and to him he will give<sup>59</sup> authority, and he will judge<sup>60</sup> in truth and<sup>61</sup> in goodness and righteousness; and he will walk in a perpetual light.<sup>62</sup>
- 5 And sin will be destroyed in<sup>63</sup> darkness to the age; and it will never be seen again from that day to the age.<sup>64</sup>

- 93.1 And after this, it came to pass that Enoch took up his parable, saying:<sup>65</sup>
- 2 “Concerning the sons of righteousness, and concerning the elect-ones of the age, [who have sprung] up from<sup>66</sup> the plant of truth [and righteousness],<sup>67</sup> [behold,] these things I say to you and make known to you, my sons. I, Enoch, I was shown<sup>68</sup> a vision of the heavens, and from the word<sup>1</sup> of the watchers and holy-ones<sup>2</sup> I have learned everything.

<sup>1</sup> [91:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) :and he called”

<sup>2</sup> [91:2] most Eth / Eth(gmt,T9,1768) adds

<sup>3</sup> [91:2] Eth(beta-nya'b) / Eth(t) “spoke to all his sons of his righteousness” / Eth(gqT,yb) “spoke to all the sons of righteousness” / Eth(mu) “spoke to all of his righteousness” / Eth(n) “spoke to all the sons of his righteousness”

<sup>4</sup> [91:3] Eth(gmqt,T9,1768) / Eth(pt2, beta) “, my sons”

<sup>5</sup> [91:3] most Eth / Eth(m,T9,1768) “, all of you, to the” / Eth(u) “to the”

<sup>6</sup> [91:3] Eth(gp,beta) / Eth(mqt,T9,1768,2080,6281) omit “the voice of”

<sup>7</sup> [91:3] Eth(gmqt,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(p, beta) add

<sup>8</sup> [91:4] Eth(pqt,T9,1768,2080,beta) / Eth(m) “Love our Lord in truth”

<sup>9</sup> [91:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and it alone;”

<sup>10</sup> [91:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “those who walk with a double heart” / Eth(gu,1768,6281) omit “and do not...heart” by scribal error

<sup>11</sup> [91:4] most Eth / Eth(g) “in truth and in righteousness” / Eth(n) “in my righteousness” / Eth(y) “in truth” / Eth(6281) “except for righteousness”

<sup>12</sup> [91:5] most Eth / Eth(g) “know it”

<sup>13</sup> [91:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and all of it will be carried out” / Eth(m) “and all iniquity will be carried out” / Eth(q) “and punishment will be carried out against all of it” / Eth(1768) “and everything will be put to an end” / Eth(6281) “and will be put to an end”

<sup>14</sup> [91:5] Eth(mqt,T9,1768,2080,6281) [6281 has “everything” instead of “it”] / most Eth “at”

<sup>15</sup> [91:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and every arrow will fly fast”

<sup>16</sup> [91:6] most Eth / Eth(u,T9) omit “work of”

<sup>17</sup> [91:6] Eth(gmqtu,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(p, beta) add

<sup>18</sup> [91:7] Eth(bgp,q,T9,2080,6281,Ull, most beta) / Eth(m) “afterwards” / Eth(t) “after this” / Eth(1768)

“truly” / Eth(p2) omit altogether

<sup>19</sup> [91:7] Eth(gmt) / Eth(T9) “will be done by all things” / Eth(q,beta) “and every work”

<sup>20</sup> [91:7] Eth(u) omits “and sin and uncleanness” / Eth(g) omits “and sin”

<sup>21</sup> [91:7] Eth(p, most beta) / most Eth add

<sup>22</sup> [91:7] most Eth / Eth(g) omits “from the heavens”

<sup>23</sup> [91:7] Eth(aehlop2,T9,2080, Garrett, Western) / Eth(bgp1qt,1768,6281,Ull, other beta) add / Eth(m) has “for wrath and for punishment”

<sup>24</sup> [91:8] most Eth / Eth(T9,Ull) adds

<sup>25</sup> [91:8] most Eth / Eth(T9) “fountain” / Eth(Ull) “foundation”

<sup>26</sup> [91:8] Eth(gq) omits “the roots of”

<sup>27</sup> [91:8] Eth(u,befhp) omits “and”

<sup>28</sup> [91:8] Eth(gq) omits “destroyed”

<sup>29</sup> [91:9] most Eth / Eth(goku,b,T9,1768) omits “and”

<sup>30</sup> [91:9] most Eth / Eth(6281) “burned and in it fire”

<sup>31</sup> [91:9] Eth(pqt,T9,1768,most beta) [q,T9 omit “and”] / Eth(n) “they will remove it” / Eth(2080,6281) “and he will remove them”

<sup>32</sup> [91:8] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,6281) “and it”

<sup>33</sup> [91:10] most Eth / Eth(m,6281) “the righteousness”

<sup>34</sup> [91:10] Eth(gmqx,T9) / Eth(ptu,1768,2080,6281, most beta) omit “his”

<sup>35</sup> [91:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and a wise one”

<sup>36</sup> [91:10] DSS(?), most Eth / Eth(mq) omit “and”

<sup>37</sup> [91:10] DSS includes a portion here that is absent in the other versions. Due to the fragmentary nature of the DSS manuscripts, it is uncertain if “And the righteous...given to them” is included.

<sup>38</sup> [91:12] most Eth / Eth(g) “showing you all” / Eth(6281) “showing them”

<sup>39</sup> [91:18] DSS / Eth “be destroyed to the age”

<sup>40</sup> [92:1] some Eth add

<sup>41</sup> [92:1] DSS(fragmented) combined with Eth [DSS “[That which] he wrote and gave to [his son] Methuselah [and to all his brother: Enoch was the scribe of distinction and] the wisest of humans and chosen of the sons of [humans...]] / Eth “Written by Enoch the scribe (this complete sign of wisdom) who is praised by all humans”

<sup>42</sup> [92:1] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “to all my sons who will dwell on the earth, and to the last generations”

[some omit “my”]

<sup>43</sup> [92:1] Eth(bcdlvxya) [earth] “and those who will not observe”

<sup>44</sup> [92:1] Eth / DSS(fragmented) “Do [not] be in distress, all of you [and your spirits]”

<sup>45</sup> [92:2] most Eth / Eth(gqT,ela) “the Holy and Great One”

<sup>46</sup> [92:2] most Eth / Eth(T9,6281) “in”

<sup>47</sup> [92:3] most Eth / Eth(m,1768) “the righteousness”

<sup>48</sup> [92:3] Eth(pqtu,1768,beta) / Eth(m,T9,2080,6281) adds

<sup>49</sup> [92:3] Eth(ip1,T9,2080,6281) / Eth(gp2qt,1768, most beta) omit “and”

<sup>50</sup> [92:3] many Eth / Eth(beta) “path”

<sup>51</sup> [92:3] most Eth / Eth(g) “everything. Wisdom will arise, and righteousness will walk”

<sup>52</sup> [92:3] most Eth / Eth(m,6281) adds

<sup>53</sup> [92:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>54</sup> [92:4] most Eth / Eth(m) adds

<sup>55</sup> [92:4] most Eth / Eth(gq,2080) “the righteousness”

<sup>56</sup> [92:4] most Eth / Eth(g) “in”

<sup>57</sup> [92:4] most Eth / Eth(2080) adds

<sup>58</sup> [92:4] most Eth / Eth(2080) “give truth to the age”

<sup>59</sup> [92:4] most Eth / Eth(6281) “and he will speak to them and give”

<sup>60</sup> [92:4] Eth(T) / Eth (qmqu,beta) “and he will be”

<sup>61</sup> [92:4] most Eth / Eth(q) adds

<sup>62</sup> [92:4] Eth(mt) / Eth(beta) “and [ob omit “and”] a perpetual light will come” / Eth(gguT) “and they will walk in a perpetual light”

<sup>63</sup> [92:5] most Eth / Eth(iu,T9) “and”

<sup>64</sup> [92:5] most Eth / Eth(1768) “that hour and day”

<sup>65</sup> [93:1] DSS / Eth(beta) “And after this [q omits “this”], it came to pass that Enoch began to speak from the books, and Enoch said” / Eth(Tm) “And after this, it came to pass that Enoch was speaking from the books, and Enoch said” / Eth(ggu) “And after this Enoch also transmitted and spoke [g “and Enoch began to speak”] from the books, and Enoch said”

<sup>66</sup> [93:2] DSS (fragmented) / Eth “age, and concerning”

<sup>67</sup> [93:2] DSS(fragmented) / Eth(gmt,T9,1768,2080,6281) “of truth” / Eth(q) “of righteousness” / Eth(p,beta) “of righteousness and truth”

<sup>68</sup> [93:2] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “I myself, [m omits “myself”] Enoch, according to what was shown to me from”

and in the heavenly tablets I read everything and understood.<sup>3</sup>

- 3 And answering, Enoch took up his parable and said,<sup>4</sup>  
“I was born the seventh in the first week,<sup>5</sup>  
and judgment and righteousness endured until my time.<sup>6</sup>
- 4 And after me there will arise<sup>7</sup> a second week,  
in which deceit and violence will sprout up,<sup>8</sup>  
and in it will be the first end,  
and in it a man will be saved.<sup>9</sup>  
And after that, at its conclusion, iniquity will increase,  
and a law will be made for sinners.<sup>10</sup>
- 5 And after this there will arise<sup>11</sup> a third week,  
and at its conclusion a man will be chosen as a plant of righteous  
judgment,  
and after him<sup>12</sup> the plant of righteousness will go forth<sup>13</sup> forever and  
ever.<sup>14</sup>
- 6 And after this there will arise a fourth week,  
and at its conclusion, visions of holy and righteous *ones*<sup>15</sup> will be  
seen,<sup>16</sup>  
and a law<sup>17</sup> for every<sup>18</sup> generation and a tent will be built among  
them.<sup>19</sup>
- 7 And after this there will arise<sup>20</sup> a fifth week,  
and at its conclusion, the temple of the glorious kingdom<sup>21</sup> will be  
built forever and ever.<sup>22</sup>
- 8 And after this there will arise<sup>23</sup> a sixth week,  
and all<sup>24</sup> who live in it will become blind,  
and the hearts of all of them will stray from wisdom;  
and in it a man will ascend on high.<sup>25</sup>  
And at its conclusion,<sup>26</sup> the temple of the kingdom<sup>27</sup> will be burned with  
fire;  
and in it the whole race of the chosen root<sup>28</sup> will be dispersed.
- 9 And after this there will arise<sup>29</sup> a seventh week,  
in which there will arise a perverse<sup>30</sup> generation,  
and its perverse<sup>31</sup> works will be many,  
and all *of* its works will be perverse.
- 10 And<sup>32</sup> at its conclusion, the chosen-ones will be chosen,<sup>33</sup>  
as witnesses of righteousness<sup>34</sup> from the everlasting plant of  
righteousness,<sup>35</sup>  
to whom will be given sevenfold wisdom and knowledge concerning  
all his creation.<sup>36</sup>

- 11 And they *will* uproot the foundations of violence,  
and the structure of deceit in it,  
in order to execute [judgment].<sup>37</sup>
- 12 And after this there will arise an<sup>38</sup> eighth week, *that*<sup>39</sup> of righteousness,<sup>40</sup>  
in which a sword will be given to all *of the* righteous-ones,<sup>41</sup>  
in order to execute a righteous judgment<sup>42</sup> from all of *the* wicked-  
ones,<sup>43</sup>  
and they will be delivered into their hands.<sup>44</sup>
- 13 And at its conclusion, they will acquire possessions in righteousness,<sup>45</sup>  
and an inner-sanctum of the kingdom of the Great-One<sup>46</sup> will be built  
in the greatness of his glory<sup>47</sup>  
for all the generations of eternity.<sup>48</sup>
- 14 And after this there will arise a ninth week,  
in which a righteous judgment<sup>49</sup> will be revealed to all the sons of the  
whole earth,<sup>50</sup>  
and all the works of<sup>51</sup> wickedness will vanish from the whole earth,  
and they will be thrown into an everlasting cistern,<sup>52</sup>  
and all humans will see the path<sup>53</sup> of everlasting righteousness.<sup>54</sup>
- 15 And after this, in the tenth week, and<sup>55</sup> in the seventh *part*, *will be* the  
everlasting judgment;  
and it will be executed on the watchers of the eternal heavens,<sup>56</sup>  
and the time of the great judgment will be rendered among the [holy-  
ones].<sup>57</sup>
- 16 And in it the first heavens will pass away and vanish,<sup>58</sup>  
and new heavens will appear,  
and all the powers of the<sup>59</sup> heavens will rise for all eternity<sup>60</sup> with  
sevenfold *brightness*.
- 17 And after this there will be many weeks,  
to whose number there will be no end forever;  
in which they will practice your piety and righteousness,<sup>61</sup>  
and sin will never again be mentioned, forever.”

<SEVERAL NON-EXTANT LINES MAY BE MISSING HERE><sup>62</sup>

[For who is there of all the sons of the humans who] is able to  
understand the ordinances [of the heavens]?

- 18 Or who is there of all<sup>63</sup> the sons of the humans<sup>64</sup> who is able to hear the  
words of the Holy-One and not be troubled,<sup>65</sup>  
and who is able to think his thoughts?  
Or who is there of all humans<sup>66</sup> who is able to behold all the works of  
the heavens,<sup>67</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [93:2] DSS / most Eth “from the words” / Eth(q) “those of”

<sup>2</sup> [93:2] DSS / Eth(u) “of the holy-ones” / most Eth “of the holy messengers”

<sup>3</sup> [93:2] DSS / Eth “learned, and from the heavenly tablets I understood”

<sup>4</sup> [93:3] DSS / Eth “And Enoch began to read from the books and said” (some Eth have “he” instead of “Enoch”)

<sup>5</sup> [93:3] DSS, Eth / Coptic “I, Enoch, was born in the first week”

<sup>6</sup> [93:3] DSS / Eth “week, while judgment and righteousness still endured / Coptic “and righteous work remained intact until me”

<sup>7</sup> [93:4] DSS, most Eth, Coptic / Eth(g) “therefore, and there will come”

<sup>8</sup> [93:4] DSS / Eth “in the second week great evil and deceit will spring up” (some Eth have “divination” instead of “deceit”)

<sup>9</sup> [93:4] most Eth / Eth(u) “will grow old”

<sup>10</sup> [93:4] most Eth / Eth(q) “for the sinner”

<sup>11</sup> [93:4] Coptic (supported by DSS elsewhere) / Eth omits “will arise”

<sup>12</sup> [93:5] Eth(mt,beta) / Eth(q) “this” / Eth(q) omits “and...righteousness” by scribal error

<sup>13</sup> [93:5] most Eth / some Eth “will come”

<sup>14</sup> [93:5] most Eth / some Eth omit “and ever”

<sup>15</sup> [93:5] most Eth / one Eth “holy visions and righteous-ones” / one Eth “a vision of holy-ones and righteousness”

<sup>16</sup> [93:5] most Eth / one Eth “will not be seen”

<sup>17</sup> [93:5] most Eth / one Eth omits “a law”

<sup>18</sup> [93:5] most Eth / one Eth “the”

<sup>19</sup> [93:6] Coptic / most Eth “and an enclosure will be made in it” / Eth(q) “and he will make an enclosure in it”

<sup>20</sup> [93:7] Coptic (supported by DSS elsewhere) / Eth omits “will arise”

<sup>21</sup> [93:7] DSS(fragmented), (also supported by Coptic, which reads “temple” instead of “house” in verse 8) / most Eth “the house of glory and royalty” / Eth(T9) “a glorious house and kingdom” / one Eth “a house of royal glory”

<sup>22</sup> [93:7] most Eth / some Eth add

<sup>23</sup> [93:8] Emendation (based on DSS and Coptic above) / Eth omits “will arise” (some Eth read here “In the sixth week, all who live...”) / Eth omits “will arise” (some Eth read here “In the sixth week, all who live...”) / Eth omits “will arise” (some Eth read here “In the sixth week, all who live...”)

<sup>24</sup> [93:8] most Eth / one Eth omits “all”

<sup>25</sup> [93:8] Eth / Coptic adds

<sup>26</sup> [93:8] Coptic “And when this week has been concluded”

<sup>27</sup> [93:8] Coptic, one Eth / most Eth “the house of the kingdom” / one Eth “the house and the kingdom”

<sup>28</sup> [93:8] Eth(g,beta) / Eth(qmtu) “of the root of strength” / one Eth “of strength”

<sup>29</sup> [93:8] Emendation (based on DSS and Coptic above) / Eth omits “will arise” (some Eth read here “In the sixth week, all who live...”) / Eth omits “will arise” (some Eth read here “In the sixth week, all who live...”)

<sup>30</sup> [93:9] most Eth / two Eth omit “perverse”

<sup>31</sup> [93:9] most Eth / one Eth adds

<sup>32</sup> [93:10] some Eth / other Eth omit “And”

<sup>33</sup> [93:10] most Eth / some Eth “rewarded”

<sup>34</sup> [93:10] DSS / some Eth “the chosen righteous-ones” / some Eth “the chosen and righteous ones” / some Eth “the chosen-ones of righteousness” / one Eth “the chosen-ones from the righteous-ones” / one Eth “a righteous-one” / one Eth “chosen-ones”

<sup>35</sup> [93:10] DSS, most Eth / one Eth “from its righteous plant” / one Eth “from the plant of the righteous-one”

<sup>36</sup> [93:10] DSS / Eth “sevenfold wisdom concerning all his creation” / [some have “sheeps” instead of “creation”]

<sup>37</sup> [91:11] DSS / Eth “And then the roots of iniquity will be cut off, and sinners will perish by the sword; some of the revilers will be cut off in every place; and those who plan violence and those who commit revilement will perish by the sword”

<sup>38</sup> [91:12] DSS / Eth “there will be another, an”

<sup>39</sup> [91:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “week, the week”

<sup>40</sup> [9:12] DSS, most Eth / some Eth “of the righteous-one”

<sup>41</sup> [91:12] DSS / Eth “, and a sword will be given to it”

<sup>42</sup> [91:12] DSS / some Eth “in order that judgment and righteousness may be executed” / other Eth “in order that judgment in righteousness may be executed” / two Eth “in order that righteous judgment may be executed”

<sup>43</sup> [91:12] DSS (“from...ones”) / most Eth “on those who oppress” / Eth(q) “on those who oppress them”

<sup>44</sup> [91:12] DSS / Eth “And the sinners will be delivered into the hands of the righteous”

<sup>45</sup> [91:13] DSS / Eth “will acquire houses because of their righteousness” (Eth(T9) has “great-things” instead of “houses” / one Eth omits “of their righteousness”) / Gk(Barnabas16:6) “And it will be, *while* the week (lit. “seven” – the Hebrew word for “week”) is being completely-finished”

<sup>46</sup> [91:13] DSS / Gk(Barnabas16:6) “an inner-sanctum of a god” / Eth “and the house of the Great King”

<sup>47</sup> [91:13] DSS / Gk(Barnabas16:6) “will be gloriously built on the name of the Lord” / most Eth “will be built in glory” / Eth(T9) “will be built and in glory”

<sup>48</sup> [91:13] DSS / most Eth “forever” / one Eth “which is eternal”

<sup>49</sup> [91:14] DSS(frag) / Eth “in the ninth week, in it righteous judgment”

<sup>50</sup> [91:14] DSS / Eth “to all the world”

<sup>51</sup> [91:14] DSS, most Eth / one Eth omits “deeds of”

<sup>52</sup> [91:14] DSS / most Eth “and the world will be written down for destruction” / few Eth “and it will be written down for the destruction of the world” (other Eth vary)

<sup>53</sup> [91:14] DSS, some Eth / other Eth “paths” / two Eth “desire”

<sup>54</sup> [91:14] DSS / Eth(-q) “of truth” / Eth(q) “of righteousness”

<sup>55</sup> [91:15] most Eth / other Eth add

<sup>56</sup> [91:15] DSS / Eth adds

<sup>57</sup> [91:15] DSS(frag) / most Eth “among the messengers” / two Eth “among all the messengers”

<sup>58</sup> [91:16] DSS / Eth adds

<sup>59</sup> [91:16] Eth(beta) / Eth(T9) “the powers of heavens” / Eth(C) “the power of the heavens”

<sup>60</sup> [91:16] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “will shine forever”

<sup>61</sup> [91:17] DSS(fragmented) / Eth “they will be in [q + “your”] piety and in righteousness”

<sup>62</sup> The Dead Sea Scrolls reveal that some text seems to be missing here (or that this passage originally did not follow verse 17)

<sup>63</sup> [93:11] most Eth / Eth(2080,u) omit “all”

<sup>64</sup> [93:11] many Eth(including beta) / Eth(T9,2080, etc.) “sons of the human” / one Eth “sons” / Eth(qu) “son of the human” / one Eth omits entirely

<sup>65</sup> [93:18] most Eth / one Eth “irritated”

<sup>66</sup> [93:11] DSS / Eth omits “who is there of all humans”

<sup>67</sup> [93:11] most Eth (u omits “all”) / some Eth(including T9,2080) “all the beautiful works” (in error) / Eth(u) “all the beautiful works, the works of heavens” / one Eth “all the heavenly beautiful works” / Eth(q) “the heavens”

- 19 [or] the corner[stone] upon which it rests?<sup>1</sup>  
 Or *who is able* to see a<sup>2</sup> soul or a<sup>3</sup> spirit  
 and is able to return to tell *about it*?<sup>4</sup>  
 Or *who is able* to ascend and discern all their ends,  
 and to devise or make *something* like them?  
 20 Or who is there of all the sons of the humans who is able to know what  
 is the length and the width of the whole earth;<sup>5</sup>  
 or who is there to whom all its size and its shape<sup>6</sup> has been shown?  
 21 And who is there of all humans who is able to know the length of the  
 heavens,  
 and what is their height and how they are supported,  
 and how great is the number of the stars,  
and where all the luminaries rest?<sup>7</sup>

and<sup>27</sup> for the day of darkness, and for the day of<sup>28</sup> great judgment.

- 10 This is what I say and make known to you:  
 For<sup>29</sup> he who created you will overturn you;  
and<sup>30</sup> there will be no compassion for your fall,  
 and your Creator will rejoice over your destruction.  
 11 And in those days,<sup>31</sup> your righteous-ones will be  
 an *object of reproach* to the sinners and to the wicked-ones.  
 95.1 O that my eyes were a cloud of water,  
 that I might weep over you;  
 and *I would* pour out my tears as a cloud of water,  
 and find rest from the grief of my heart.  
 2 Who has permitted you to practice revilement and evil?<sup>32</sup>  
 The judgment will find you,<sup>33</sup> sinners.  
 3 And<sup>34</sup> Do not fear the sinners, O righteous-ones;  
 for the Lord<sup>35</sup> will again deliver them into your hand,  
 so that you<sup>36</sup> may execute judgment<sup>37</sup> on them according to your  
 will.  
 4 Woe to you who utter curses which you cannot loose;<sup>38</sup>  
 healing will be far from you on account of your sins.  
The matter is where it has been thrown.<sup>39</sup>  
 5 Woe to you who repay your neighbor with evil;  
 for<sup>40</sup> you will be repaid according to your works.  
 6 Woe to you, lying witnesses, and those who weigh out iniquity;  
 for suddenly you<sup>41</sup> will be destroyed.  
 7 Woe to you, sinners, because you persecute the righteous-ones;  
 for you yourselves will be handed over and persecuted by iniquity,  
 and their<sup>42</sup> yoke will be heavy upon you.

#### CHAPTER 94~95

- And now I say to you, my sons:  
 Love righteousness and walk in it;  
 for the paths<sup>8</sup> of righteousness are worthy of acceptance,<sup>9</sup>  
 but the paths of iniquity will quickly<sup>10</sup> be destroyed and vanish.  
 2 And the paths of violence and death<sup>11</sup> will be revealed to certain humans  
 of a generation to *come*;<sup>12</sup>  
 and they will keep afar from them,  
 and they will not follow them.  
 3 And now I say to you, O righteous-ones:  
 Do not walk in the paths<sup>13</sup> of evil and violence,<sup>14</sup> nor in the paths of  
 death;  
 do not draw close to them, lest you be destroyed.  
 4 But seek<sup>15</sup> and choose for yourselves righteousness and an elect life;  
 and walk in the paths<sup>16</sup> of peace,  
 that you may live and prosper.  
 5 And hold fast to<sup>17</sup> the meditations of your heart,  
 and do not let my words be effaced from your heart.  
 For I know that sinners will tempt humans to do harm to wisdom;  
 so that no place will be found for it,<sup>18</sup>  
 and temptation<sup>19</sup> will in no way disappear.  
 6 Woe to those who erect iniquity and violence,  
 and lay deceit as a foundation;  
 for suddenly they<sup>20</sup> will be overthrown,  
 and they will have no peace.  
 7 Woe to those who build their houses with sin;<sup>21</sup>  
 for they will be overthrown from their entire foundation,  
 and they will fall<sup>22</sup> by the sword.  
 And those who acquire gold and silver, and in the<sup>23</sup> judgment will  
 suddenly perish.  
 8 Woe to you, rich *men*, for you have trusted in your riches;  
 from your riches you will be parted,  
 because you have not remembered the Most-High in the days of your  
 riches.  
 9 You have committed revilement and<sup>24</sup> iniquity;  
 and for the rest of<sup>25</sup> you have been prepared for the day of  
 bloodshed,<sup>26</sup>

#### CHAPTER 96~97

- 1 And Be hopeful,<sup>43</sup> O righteous-ones;  
 for the sinners will suddenly perish before you,  
 and you will have authority over them as you wish.<sup>44</sup>  
 2 And<sup>45</sup> on the day of the tribulation of sinners,  
 your children<sup>46</sup> will mount up and ascend<sup>47</sup> like eagles,  
 and your nest will be higher than the vulture;<sup>48</sup>  
 and you will climb up and you will enter<sup>49</sup> the crevices of the earth,  
 and the clefts of the rock forever,  
and<sup>50</sup> like the coney, before the wicked-ones.  
 And they will sigh because of all of you<sup>51</sup>  
 and weep like<sup>52</sup> sirens.<sup>53</sup>  
 3 However, do not fear, you who have suffered;  
 for you will receive healing,  
 and a bright light will shine upon you,  
 and you will hear a sound of rest from the heavens.  
 4 Woe to you, O sinners, for<sup>54</sup> your riches make you appear to be  
 righteous,  
 but your heart<sup>1</sup> convicts you of being sinners;

<sup>1</sup> [93:12] DSS(fragmented) / Eth duplicates the line above with variants—"And who [is there] who is able to behold all the works of heavens [the beautiful works / "the works of the beautiful heavens"] and what is it that is able to know [behold] the heavens, and what is it that is able to know the works of heavens?"

<sup>2</sup> [93:12] many Eth (including T9,2080,q) / many other Eth "his"

<sup>3</sup> [93:12] many Eth (including T9,2080,u) / one Eth "its" / other Eth(most beta, etc.) "his"

<sup>4</sup> [93:12] DSS, some Eth(including 2080,t, most beta) / some Eth "and is able to do *it*" / Eth(T9) "and is able to sit" / Eth(u) omits line entirely

<sup>5</sup> [93:13] DSS / most Eth "is the width and length of the earth" / Eth(tu) "is the length and width of the earth"

<sup>6</sup> [93:13] DSS / Eth omits "and its shape"

<sup>7</sup> [93:14] DSS does not appear to have this line (or, alternatively, it may be missing the previous line and include this one) / Eth adds

<sup>8</sup> [94:1] DSS, most Eth / Eth(u) "works"

<sup>9</sup> [94:1] Eth(t,u,beta) / Eth(gq,mT) "are worthy and acceptable"

<sup>10</sup> [94:1] most Eth / Eth(q) omits "quickly"

<sup>11</sup> [94:2] most Eth (including 2080-margin) / Eth(2080) "of violence" / Eth(6281) "of the cross and death"

<sup>12</sup> [94:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) "men after they arise"

<sup>13</sup> [94:3] most Eth / Eth(q,beta-bx) "path"

<sup>14</sup> [94:3] Eth(gmqtu,T9,1768,6281) / Eth(p,2080,beta) adds

<sup>15</sup> [94:4] Eth(g) "destroyed as those who seek evil"

<sup>16</sup> [94:4] Eth(gqu,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(ahmp1a,T9,U11) "path"

<sup>17</sup> [94:5] most Eth ("and hold fast to") / Eth(g) "by the command of"

<sup>18</sup> [94:5] most Eth [m has "me" instead of "it"] / Eth(T9) "so that every place will welcome it"

<sup>19</sup> [94:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "advice"

<sup>20</sup> [94:6] most Eth / Eth(q) "it"

<sup>21</sup> [94:7] most Eth / Eth(6281) "with their sins"

<sup>22</sup> [94:7] most Eth / Eth(m) "they have fallen"

<sup>23</sup> [94:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>24</sup> [94:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "revilement and"

<sup>25</sup> [94:9] most Eth / Eth(T9) adds (corrupted)

<sup>26</sup> [94:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "death"

<sup>27</sup> [94:9] most Eth / Eth(g) adds

<sup>28</sup> [94:9] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits "bloodshed...day of" by scribal error

<sup>29</sup> [94:10] Eth(gmqtu,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(p,beta) "that"

<sup>30</sup> [94:10] most Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>31</sup> [94:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "And in those days"

<sup>32</sup> [95:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "practice evil revilement"

<sup>33</sup> [95:2] Eth(gmqt,U11) / Eth(beta) "May it find you" [6281 has "them" instead of "you"]

<sup>34</sup> [95:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>35</sup> [95:3] Eth(q,tu,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(gmp,beta) "for God"

<sup>36</sup> [95:3] most Eth / Eth(g) "into their hand, that he"

<sup>37</sup> [95:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) "everything"

<sup>38</sup> [95:4] Eth(pt2,beta) / Eth(m2,2080) "which cannot be loosed" / Eth(gm1qt1,T9,1768,6281) "which can be loosed"

<sup>39</sup> [95:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>40</sup> [95:5] most Eth / Eth(m) "who"

<sup>41</sup> [95:6] most Eth / Eth(1768) "they will be destroyed"

<sup>42</sup> [95:7] Eth(pt,6281,beta) / Eth(gmq,T9,1768,2080) "its"

<sup>43</sup> [96:1] most Eth / Eth(tu) "Rejoice" / Eth(T9) "And be hopeful"

<sup>44</sup> [96:1] most Eth / Eth(6281) omits "as you wish"

<sup>45</sup> [96:2] most Eth / Eth(q) omits "And"

<sup>46</sup> [96:2] most Eth / Eth(2080) "their children" / Eth(q) "those who are theirs"

<sup>47</sup> [96:2] Eth(pmq,beta,2080) / Eth(gtu,1768,6281) "and be overthrown" / Eth(T9) "and be revealed"

<sup>48</sup> [96:2] most Eth / Eth(q) "vultures"

<sup>49</sup> [96:2] Eth(pmqtu,beta,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(g) "and they will be brought in" / Eth(T9) "and you will be brought in"

<sup>50</sup> [96:2] most Eth / Eth(T9,2080,6281) add

<sup>51</sup> [96:2] Eth(pt,most beta,2080,6281) / Eth(mq,T9) "And he/it will sigh because of them and" / Eth(g) "And they will bite before all of you and he/it will"

<sup>52</sup> [96:2] Eth(m2pqtu,T9,2080,6281) / Eth(gm1) omits "like"

<sup>53</sup> [96:2] possible translation (based on translations of LXX and Ethiopic in other books) "ostriches"

<sup>54</sup> [96:4] most Eth / Eth(T9,q,1768) "if" / Eth(g) "for if"

and this word will be a testimony against you,  
a memorial of evil works.

5 Woe to you who devour the finest of the wheat,  
and quaff [wine from the mixing bowl],<sup>2</sup>  
while you tread on those who are lowly with your might.

6 Woe to you who drink water at all times;  
for suddenly you will be repaid,  
and *you* will become exhausted<sup>3</sup> and wither away,  
because you have forsaken<sup>4</sup> the fountain of life.

7 Woe to you who commit iniquity and deceit and revilement;  
it will be a memorial against you for evil.

8 Woe to you, *O* mighty-ones, who oppress the righteous-ones<sup>5</sup> with you<sup>6</sup>  
might;  
for<sup>7</sup> the day of your destruction will come.  
In those days, many and good days will come to the righteous-ones  
—in the day of your judgment.

97.1 Take courage,<sup>8</sup> *O* righteous-ones;  
for sinners will become an *object of contempt*,  
and will be destroyed on the day of iniquity.

2 Let it be known to you, that the Most-High has your<sup>9</sup> destruction in  
mind,  
and that the messengers of the heavens will rejoice at<sup>10</sup> your  
destruction.

3 And what will you do, *O* sinners,  
and to<sup>11</sup> where will you flee on that day<sup>12</sup> of judgment,  
when you hear the sound of the prayer of the righteous-ones?<sup>13</sup>

4 And you will not<sup>14</sup> be like them;  
for this word will be a testimony against you:<sup>15</sup>  
“You have been<sup>16</sup> companions of sinners.”

5 And in those days, the prayer of the righteous-ones<sup>17</sup> will reach the Lord  
of Spirits;<sup>18</sup>  
but for you, the days of your judgment<sup>19</sup> will come to you.<sup>20</sup>

6 And all the accounts of your lawless-deeds will be read out<sup>21</sup> in the  
presence of the Great Holy-One,  
and your face will be put to shame;<sup>22</sup>  
and then he will remove<sup>23</sup> all the works which have partaken<sup>24</sup> in the  
lawlessness.

7 Woe to you, *O* sinners, who are in the midst of the sea and upon the dry-  
land;  
the memorial against you is evil.<sup>25</sup>

8 Woe to you who obtain gold-piece and silver-piece, *but* not from  
righteousness, and speak,  
“We have become rich with riches,<sup>26</sup>  
and we have obtained possessions,<sup>27</sup>  
and we have obtained all which we have desired.<sup>28</sup>

9 And now<sup>29</sup> let us do whatever<sup>30</sup> we want,<sup>31</sup>  
because we have treasured-up a silver-piece in our treasuries like  
water.<sup>32</sup>

and many are the good-things<sup>33</sup> in our houses;  
and they are poured out like water.”

10 You err!<sup>34</sup>  
Because your wealth will not remain,  
instead, it will quickly ascend<sup>35</sup> from you;  
because you have obtained everything unrighteously,  
and you will be delivered up to a great curse.

#### CHAPTER 98–99

1 And now I swear to you, the sensible-ones, and not<sup>36</sup> the senseless-ones,  
that you will see many lawless-deeds<sup>37</sup> upon the earth.

2 Because men will adorn *themselves* with beauty like women,<sup>38</sup>  
and fair colors<sup>39</sup> more than virgins,<sup>40</sup>  
in royalty and greatness and authority.  
But a silver-piece and a gold-piece will be among them as food,  
and in their houses these<sup>41</sup> will be poured out like water,  
[because] they have no experience nor sensibleness.  
This is how they<sup>42</sup> will perish, together with all their<sup>43</sup> possessions,  
and all their glory and their honor;  
and for a dishonor and a desolation and a great [slaughter],<sup>44</sup>  
their spirits will be cast into a fiery furnace.<sup>45</sup>

4 I swear to you, sinners, that it was not ordained [for a man] to be a slave,  
nor was [a decree] given for a woman to be a slave-woman.  
[For]<sup>46</sup> sin was not sent to the earth;  
instead, humans created it by themselves,  
and those who practice it will be subject to a great curse.

5 And barrenness was not<sup>47</sup> given to a woman,  
instead, *it was* due to the works of her hands.  
Because it was not ordained for a slave-woman to be a slave-woman.  
*This practice* was not given from above,  
instead, it happened because of oppression.  
L[ikewise], the lawlessness was not given from above,  
instead, *it came* from a transgression.  
Likewise, a woman was not created barren,  
Instead, due to her own unrighteous-deeds,  
she was punished with childlessness,  
and without children she will die.<sup>48</sup>

6 I swear<sup>49</sup> to you, sinners, by the Holy-One, the Great-One,  
that all<sup>50</sup> your wicked works will be<sup>51</sup> revealed in the heavens,  
and<sup>52</sup> that not one unrighteous work will be covered up nor<sup>53</sup> hidden.

7 And do not imagine in your soul nor say in your heart,  
that they do not know and *that* your unrighteous-deeds are not  
perceived in the heavens,<sup>54</sup>  
and *that* they are not written down every day<sup>55</sup> before the Most-High.

8 From now on, know that all of your unrighteous-deeds which you  
unrighteously commit<sup>56</sup> are written down<sup>57</sup> day by day  
until the day<sup>58</sup> of your death and of the judgment.<sup>59</sup>

9 Woe to you, senseless *men*;

<sup>1</sup> [96:4] most Eth / Eth(q) “hearts”

<sup>2</sup> [96:5] Emendation / Eth “and [T9 “who”] quaff the strength of [q adds “of food”] the root of the fountain”

<sup>3</sup> [96:6] Eth(p,2080(2), most beta) / Eth(mt,T9,1768,2080(1)) “suddenly you will suddenly become exhausted”

<sup>4</sup> [96:6] most Eth / Eth(m) “because he has forsaken you”

<sup>5</sup> [96:8] Eth(oq,1768,Westernholz) / most Eth “righteous-one” / Eth(u) “poor-one”

<sup>6</sup> [96:8] most Eth / Eth(m) adds

<sup>7</sup> [96:8] Eth(pu,6281, most beta) / Eth(qt,T9,1768,2080) “until”

<sup>8</sup> [97:1] Emendation based on Greek text elsewhere / Eth “Have faith”

<sup>9</sup> [97:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) “has you, your”

<sup>10</sup> [97:2] most Eth / one Eth(Ull) “messengers at” / most Eth(beta) “messengers concerning”

<sup>11</sup> [97:3] many Eth / Eth(2080,tu,beta) omit “to”

<sup>12</sup> [97:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) “flee and on that day” / Eth(u) “flee on that day, the day”

<sup>13</sup> [97:3] most Eth / Eth(Ull) “the holy-ones”

<sup>14</sup> [97:4] Eth(mt,2080,6281,beta) / Eth(gqtT) omits “not”

<sup>15</sup> [97:4] Eth(t) / Eth(beta) “[you] against whom this word will be a testimony” / Eth(gqT) “You will be like them (q “you”) against whom this word will be a testimony”

<sup>16</sup> [97:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “You have been”

<sup>17</sup> [97:5] Eth(mt,T9,beta-afnikpv,Ull) / Eth(q,afnikpv,Ull) “holy-ones”

<sup>18</sup> [97:5] Eth(t) “the Lord of Spirits” / few Eth “God” // Eth(485) adds “come, and will” between “will” and “reach”

<sup>19</sup> [97:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “, all the days of judgment” / Eth(u) “, judgment”

<sup>20</sup> [97:5] most Eth / one Eth adds / Eth(u, one other) omit “will come to you”

<sup>21</sup> [97:6] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / one Eth “And...be spoken” / Eth(T9) “And he will read out all the words of your lawless deeds”

<sup>22</sup> [97:6] most Eth / Eth(n) “and your face will be received” (corrupt) / Gk(CB) “before your face”

<sup>23</sup> [97:6] Gk(CB), Eth(g1) / Eth(gqt,muT,beta) “cast off, be cast off”

<sup>24</sup> [96:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “which are founded”

<sup>25</sup> [96:7] Gk(CB) / Eth “against whom there is an eviler memorial”

<sup>26</sup> [97:8] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “We have grown rich”

<sup>27</sup> [97:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “obtained possessions”

<sup>28</sup> [97:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “all that we have desired”

<sup>29</sup> [97:9] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>30</sup> [97:9] Gk(CB), Eth(485a) / most Eth “what”

<sup>31</sup> [97:9] Gk(CB), Eth(q) / Eth(-q) “we planned” / Eth(485,491) “us our strength” (in error)

<sup>32</sup> [97:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “for silver we have gathered up, and we have also filled our treasuries like water”

<sup>33</sup> [97:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “many are the husbandmen

<sup>34</sup> [97:10] Gk(CB) / Eth(in general) “houses. And like (Ull adds “much”) water your lie will flow away”

<sup>35</sup> [97:10] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “ascend”

<sup>36</sup> [98:1] Gk(CB), Eth(gg1qt) / Eth(muT,beta) omits “not”

<sup>37</sup> [98:1] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “lawless deeds”

<sup>38</sup> [98:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “For you men will put more adornments upon you than women”

<sup>39</sup> [98:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “and multicolored”

<sup>40</sup> [98:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “than a virgin”

<sup>41</sup> [98:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “gold and purple and honor and food”

<sup>42</sup> [98:3] Eth / Gk(CB) “you”

<sup>43</sup> [98:3] Eth / Gk(CB) “your”

<sup>44</sup> [93:3] Gk(CB)(fragmented) / Eth “dishonor and a slaughter and a great desolation”

<sup>45</sup> [98:3] most Eth / Eth(mtqT) omit “into the fiery furnace”

<sup>46</sup> [98:4] Emendation based on Greek text below (these lines are missing in the Greek due to the fragmented nature of the text) / Eth (corrupted) “I have sworn to you, sinners, that as a mountain has neither become, nor will become, a slave, nor a hill become a woman’s handmaid, so”

<sup>47</sup> [98:5] Gk(CB) (“was not”) / Eth “has not been”

<sup>48</sup> [98:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “she dies” – Eth also omits “Because it was not...with childlessness and” (due to scribal error)

<sup>49</sup> [98:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “swore”

<sup>50</sup> [98:6] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>51</sup> [98:6] Gk(CB) (“will be”) / Eth “are”

<sup>52</sup> [98:6] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>53</sup> [98:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “that all of your unrighteousness is covered up and”

<sup>54</sup> [98:6] Emendation / Gk(CB) “they do not know nor do they look-at, nor are your unrighteous deeds perceived” / Eth “you do not know and you do not perceive every sin in heavens”

<sup>55</sup> [98:7] Eth adds

<sup>56</sup> [98:8] Eth adds

<sup>57</sup> [98:8] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “are coming”

<sup>58</sup> [98:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “the day” (probably by scribal error)

<sup>59</sup> [98:8] Gk(CB) “of the judgment” / most Eth “of your judgment” / Eth(m) “of your death and of your judgment”

because you will perish due to your senselessness.  
 And you will not listen to<sup>1</sup> the sensible *men*;  
 And the good-things will not come to you,  
 but evils will [encompass] you.<sup>2</sup>

10 And now know that you have been made-ready for a day of perdition.  
 And Do not hope to be saved,<sup>3</sup> O sinners.  
 Depart and die,  
 knowing,<sup>4</sup> that you have been made-ready<sup>5</sup> for a day of great  
 judgment,  
 and a day of greater constraint [for your spirits].<sup>6</sup>

11 Woe to you, *ones who are* stiff-necked in heart,<sup>7</sup>  
 who work evil and consume blood.  
 From where do you have good-things to eat and drink and be satisfied?  
 From all the good-things which the Lord,<sup>8</sup> the Most-High, has  
 abundantly provided on all<sup>9</sup> the earth.  
 You will have no peace!

12 Woe to you who love the works<sup>10</sup> of unrighteousness;  
 why do you have fair hopes for yourselves?<sup>11</sup>  
 Now *let* it be known to you, that<sup>12</sup> you will be delivered into the hands<sup>13</sup>  
 of the righteous-ones,  
 and they will cut off your necks,<sup>14</sup>  
 and they will kill you off and not spare you.<sup>15</sup>

13 Woe to you who rejoice over the evils *which befall* the righteous-ones;  
 because your tomb may not be excavated.<sup>16</sup>

14 Woe to you who wish to<sup>17</sup> annul the accounts of the righteous-ones;  
 you may have no hope of salvation.<sup>18</sup>

15 Woe to you who write lying accounts and accounts of misleading;<sup>19</sup>  
 for they are writing *them down* and they will mislead many away  
 with their lies.<sup>20</sup>  
 You are misleading yourselves;<sup>21</sup>

16 and you have no rejoicing;<sup>22</sup> instead *you* will quickly perish.<sup>23</sup>

99.1 Woe to you who commit erring-acts,<sup>24</sup>  
 and who receive honor and glory for the works of this falsehood;<sup>25</sup>  
 you have perished, you will have no salvation<sup>26</sup> for good.

2 Woe to you who alter the accounts of the truth,<sup>27</sup>  
 and pervert the perpetual covenant<sup>28</sup>  
 and rationalize that they themselves are without sin;<sup>29</sup>  
 they will be swallowed-down in the earth.<sup>30</sup>

3 Then<sup>31</sup> make yourselves ready, O righteous-ones, and present<sup>32</sup> your  
 petitions as a memorial;  
 and give them as a testimony before the face of the messengers,  
 so that they may lead in the sinful-actions of the unrighteous-ones  
 before the face of the Most-High God<sup>34</sup> as a memorial.

4 And then<sup>35</sup> the nations<sup>36</sup> will be thrown into confusion,

<sup>1</sup> [98:9] Gk(CB), Eth(beta) / Eth(T9) "You do not neglect" / Eth(C) "You neglect"  
<sup>2</sup> [98:9] Gk(CB) / Eth omits "but evils will encompass you" by scribal error  
<sup>3</sup> [98:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "And do not hope to live"  
<sup>4</sup> [98:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "Will you depart and die. Know"  
<sup>5</sup> [98:10] Eth(qT) / Gk(CB) "that it has been made-ready" / Eth(t) "that a ransom (t1 "house") with which you  
 are made-ready" / Eth(g) "that a ransom, you are made-ready" / Eth(g1m,beta) "that no ransom, you are  
 made-ready"  
<sup>6</sup> [98:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "and a day of constraint and great shame for your spirits"  
<sup>7</sup> [98:11] Gk(CB) / Eth "are hard-hearted"  
<sup>8</sup> [98:11] Eth(T9,gg,qt,1768,6281) / Eth(mp, beta) "our Lord" / Eth(2080) "God"  
<sup>9</sup> [98:11] most Eth / Eth(T9) "on all" / Eth(e) omits altogether  
<sup>10</sup> [98:12] Eth(gg,m,1768,6281) / Eth(T9, nqu) omit "the works"  
<sup>11</sup> [98:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "why do you hope for good-things for yourselves" (qu omit "good-things for")  
<sup>12</sup> [98:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "know that"  
<sup>13</sup> [98:12] Eth(T9,nq,6281) / other Eth "into the hand of" / Eth(u) omits altogether  
<sup>14</sup> [98:12] Eth [fmh "their" instead of "your"] / Gk(CB) omits "and they will cut off your necks" (probably by  
 scribal error)  
<sup>15</sup> [98:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "and they will have no mercy on you"  
<sup>16</sup> [98:13] Gk(CB) / many Eth "because graves will not be excavated for you" / other Eth "because graves  
 will be seen for you"  
<sup>17</sup> [98:14] Gk(CB) / Eth omits "wish to"  
<sup>18</sup> [98:14] Gk(CB) / Eth "life"  
<sup>19</sup> [98:15] Gk(CB) / Eth "wickedness"  
<sup>20</sup> [98:15] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) "for they write their lies so that the people may commit wicked acts" / Eth(beta,  
 C) "for they write their lies so that they will hear them and commit wicked acts"  
<sup>21</sup> [98:15] Gk(CB) / Eth omits "you are misleading yourselves"  
<sup>22</sup> [98:16] Gk(CB) / Eth "peace"  
<sup>23</sup> [98:16] Gk(CB) / Eth "but with death they will die"  
<sup>24</sup> [99:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "who commit wickedness"  
<sup>25</sup> [99:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "and who honor and glorify lying words"  
<sup>26</sup> [99:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "life"  
<sup>27</sup> [99:2] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(hv) "righteousness"  
<sup>28</sup> [99:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "law"  
<sup>29</sup> [99:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "and make themselves into those who are not sinners" [T9 omits "not"]  
<sup>30</sup> [99:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "they will be trodden down upon the earth"  
<sup>31</sup> [99:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "In those days"  
<sup>32</sup> [99:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "raise"  
<sup>33</sup> [99:3] Gk(CB) / Eth adds  
<sup>34</sup> [99:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omits "God"  
<sup>35</sup> [99:4] Gk(CB) / Eth "In those days"

and the ancestral-houses of the nations<sup>37</sup> will rise *up in revolt*,  
 on a day of perdition of the unrighteousness.<sup>38</sup>

5 At that very season,<sup>39</sup> those who are giving birth will cast out,<sup>40</sup>  
 and will sell<sup>41</sup> and abandon their infant babies;<sup>42</sup>  
 and those who are pregnant<sup>43</sup> will abort,<sup>44</sup>  
 and those who are nursing will cast out their children,  
 and they will neither return to their infants,<sup>45</sup> nor even to their  
 sucklings<sup>46</sup>  
 nor even will they not spare<sup>47</sup> their beloved ones.

6 And<sup>48</sup> again I swear to you, sinners,  
 that sin<sup>49</sup> is prepared for<sup>50</sup> a day of ceaseless bloodshed.<sup>51</sup>

7 And those who<sup>52</sup> worship stones,  
 and who carve<sup>53</sup> images of silver and gold,<sup>54</sup> both wood and stone<sup>55</sup>  
 and clay,  
 and who worship phantoms and demons and abominations and  
 wicked spirits,<sup>56</sup> and every *one of* the errors, not according to  
 knowledge—  
 and they will find no help from them.<sup>57</sup>

8 And they will be led astray<sup>58</sup> by the senselessness of their hearts,  
 and their eyes will be blinded by the fear of their hearts,<sup>59</sup>  
 and the visions of their dreams will lead you astray.<sup>60</sup>

9 All of you, and the works of this falsehood which you have made and  
 wrought of stones—<sup>61</sup>  
 all of you<sup>62</sup> will perish in an instant.

10 And then<sup>63</sup> happy will be all those who have listened to accounts of<sup>64</sup>  
 sensible *men*,  
 and will learn them,<sup>65</sup> to do the instructions<sup>66</sup> of the Most-High;  
 and they will walk in *the* paths<sup>67</sup> of his righteousness,  
 and they will not go astray with those who err;<sup>68</sup>  
 and<sup>69</sup> they will also<sup>70</sup> be saved.

11 Woe to you who spread<sup>71</sup> evil against your neighbor;  
 for you will be<sup>72</sup> slain in the Netherworld.

12 Woe to you<sup>73</sup> who make scales<sup>74</sup> of sin and deceit,<sup>75</sup>  
 and who cause bitterness<sup>76</sup> upon the earth;  
 for because of this they will be brought to an end.<sup>77</sup>

13 Woe to those who do not build their houses with their own labors,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>36</sup> [99:4] Eth / Gk(CB) omits "the nations" by scribal error  
<sup>37</sup> [99:4] Eth / Gk(CB) omits "the families of the nations" by scribal error  
<sup>38</sup> [99:4] Gk(CB) / most Eth "of sin" / some Eth omit altogether  
<sup>39</sup> [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "In those days"  
<sup>40</sup> [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "those who are giving birth will go out" / Eth(C) "those who become destitute will  
 bring forth" / Eth(T9) "they will give birth"  
<sup>41</sup> [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "seize"  
<sup>42</sup> [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "their children"  
<sup>43</sup> literally "who have in belly"  
<sup>44</sup> [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "they will fall"  
<sup>45</sup> [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "to them"  
<sup>46</sup> [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth omits "nor to their sucklings"  
<sup>47</sup> [99:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "and they will not have mercy on"  
<sup>48</sup> [99:6] Eth(fghnp2q1,T9,2080,6281) / Eth(bg,mp1q2t,1768,most beta) omit "And"  
<sup>49</sup> [99:6] Eth / Lat(Tertullian) "that a change-of-mind" (probably was corrupted and should be "that an  
 unchanged-mind"  
<sup>50</sup> [99:6] most Eth, Lat(Tertullian) / Eth(m) "on" / Eth(T9) omits altogether  
<sup>51</sup> [99:6] most Eth / Eth(ent2,Ull) "of the shedding of" Lat(Tertullian) "of the destruction of blood"  
<sup>52</sup> [99:7] Gk(CB) / most Eth "And they will" / Eth(q) "and some will"  
<sup>53</sup> [99:7] Gk(CB) / Lat(Tertullian) "and who make" / most Eth "and others will carve" / Eth(T9) (erroneously)  
 "and others will cast out"  
<sup>54</sup> [99:7] Gk(CB) / Lat(Tertullian), Eth "of gold and silver"  
<sup>55</sup> [99:7] Gk(CB), Lat(Tertullian) / Eth omits "and stone"  
<sup>56</sup> [99:7] Gk(CB), Lat(Tertullian) [Tertullian omits "and abominations"] / Eth "and others will worship evil  
 spirits and demons"  
<sup>57</sup> [99:7] Gk(CB) ("and they...them") / Lat(Tertullian) "you will find no help from them" / Eth "and no help  
 will be found from them"  
<sup>58</sup> [99:8] Gk(CB) / Eth "will become wicked"  
<sup>59</sup> [99:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omits "and their eyes...hearts" by scribal error  
<sup>60</sup> [99:8] Gk(CB) / Eth "and in the visions of their dreams they will err and they will fear"  
<sup>61</sup> [99:9] Gk(CB) / Eth "and they have done all of their work with lies and worship stones"  
<sup>62</sup> [99:9] Gk(CB) ("all of you") / Eth "they"  
<sup>63</sup> [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "But in those days"  
<sup>64</sup> [99:10] Gk(CB) / most Eth "who receive the accounts of" / one Eth "who receive"  
<sup>65</sup> [99:10] Gk(CB), many Eth / few Eth "it"  
<sup>66</sup> [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "and will understand them and do the ways" (one Eth omits this entire line  
 altogether, one Eth has "way" instead of "ways")  
<sup>67</sup> [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "path"  
<sup>68</sup> [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth "they do not act wickedly with the wicked"  
<sup>69</sup> [99:10] Gk(CB) / most Eth "for" / Eth(T9) omits altogether  
<sup>70</sup> [99:10] Gk(CB) / Eth adds  
<sup>71</sup> [99:11] most Eth / Eth(g) "who hope for"  
<sup>72</sup> [99:11] most Eth / Eth(gq,T9,6281) "for they will be" / Eth(m) "for they were"  
<sup>73</sup> [99:12] most Eth / Eth(g) "to those"  
<sup>74</sup> [99:12] Eth(ggt1Tq,i1) / Eth(t,2080,6281,beta-i) "who lay the foundation" / Eth(m) "who make scourges"  
<sup>75</sup> [99:12] most Eth / Eth(2080) adds "iniquity" before "sin"  
<sup>76</sup> [99:12] Eth(mt,1768,2080,6281,beta) / Eth(gT) "and know" / Eth(g1) "and bring temptation"  
<sup>77</sup> [99:11-12] most Eth / Eth(g,Ull) "they will finish" / Gk(CB) omits "Woe to you who spread evil....to an  
 end" (probably by scribal error)

and construct a whole house with the stones and bricks of sin.<sup>2</sup>  
Woe to you;<sup>3</sup> you will have no peace.

- 14 Woe to those<sup>4</sup> who reject the foundation<sup>5</sup> and inheritance of their fathers which is from the *first* age;  
and a spirit of error pursues you;<sup>6</sup>  
you will have no rest.<sup>7</sup>
- 15 Woe to you who practice this lawlessness and aid this unrighteousness, murdering their neighbor until the day of the judgment, the great *judgment*.
- 16 Because then he will rub out your glory and lay affliction on your hearts,<sup>8</sup>  
and arouse his fury and his spirit against you,<sup>9</sup>  
and destroy all of you with *the* long-sword;  
and all the holy and<sup>10</sup> righteous-ones will remember your unrighteous-deeds.

## CHAPTER 100

- 1 And then<sup>11</sup> in one place, the fathers will be struck down together with their sons,  
and brothers will fall in death with one another,<sup>12</sup>  
until their<sup>13</sup> blood flows like<sup>14</sup> a stream.
- 2 And<sup>15</sup> a human will not restrain his hand from his son, nor from his son's sons,<sup>16</sup>  
nor from his beloved one in mercy,<sup>17</sup> to kill him off;  
and the sinner will not restrain his hand<sup>18</sup> from the honored-one, nor from his brother;<sup>19</sup>  
from dawn until the sun sets they will be murdered together.<sup>20</sup>
- 3 And a horse will wade up to its breast through the blood of the sinners, and the chariot will sink to its axles.<sup>21</sup>
- 4 And messengers will descend, going down<sup>22</sup> into the hidden *places* on that day;<sup>23</sup>  
and<sup>24</sup> those who aided the unrighteousness will be gathered together into one place.  
And the Most-High will be aroused on a day of judgment<sup>25</sup>  
to execute a great judgment upon all sinners.<sup>26</sup>
- 5 And he will assign a guard of<sup>27</sup> the holy messengers over all the righteous and holy ones;  
and they will be kept as *the apple of the eye*  
until all the evil and all<sup>28</sup> sin come to an end.  
And from that *time*,<sup>29</sup> pious-ones<sup>30</sup> will sleep a sweet<sup>31</sup> sleep,  
and there will no longer<sup>32</sup> be anyone to cause them to fear.
- 6 Then the sensible-ones among the humans will perceive what is true,<sup>33</sup>  
and the sons of the earth will contemplate these accounts of this letter,<sup>34</sup>

and they will know that their wealth cannot save them during the collapse of their unrighteousness.

- 7 Woe to you, O unrighteous-ones,<sup>35</sup>  
when you afflict the righteous-ones on a day of hard anguish, and burn them<sup>36</sup> in a fire;  
because you will be recompensed according to your works.<sup>37</sup>
- 8 Woe to you, O hard-hearted-ones,  
while you<sup>38</sup> lie awake *in order* to devise<sup>39</sup> your evil;  
fear will lay hold of you, and there will be no one to help you.<sup>40</sup>
- 9 Woe to you, all<sup>41</sup> of you sinners,  
on account of the words of your mouth and the works of your hands,<sup>42</sup>  
because you were misled-away from the holy works;<sup>43</sup>  
in the heat of a blazing fire you<sup>44</sup> will burn.
- 10 And now know, that he will inquire in<sup>45</sup> the heavens, from the messengers,<sup>46</sup> concerning your works,  
and<sup>47</sup> from the sun and from the moon and from the stars, concerning your sins;  
because<sup>48</sup> on the earth you are executing judgment on the righteous-ones.
- 11 And every cloud and mist and dew and *rainshower* will testify against you;  
for they will all be withheld from you, so as not<sup>49</sup> to descend upon you,  
and they will be mindful of your sins.<sup>50</sup>
- 12 Therefore,<sup>51</sup> give gifts<sup>52</sup> to the *rainshower*, in order that it might not be prevented from descending to<sup>53</sup> you,  
and pay a gold-piece to dew and clouds and mist, in order that they may descend.<sup>54</sup>
- 13 Because if<sup>55</sup> *the* snow and hoarfrost and its<sup>56</sup> cold hurl themselves upon you,  
and *the* winds and their frost<sup>57</sup> and all their scourges,  
*then* you will not be able to stand before *the* cold and their scourges.<sup>58</sup>

## CHAPTER 101-102

- 1 Moreover, O sons of the humans,<sup>59</sup> contemplate the heavens, all of you, and the works of the Most-High,<sup>60</sup>  
and fear to do<sup>61</sup> wickedness in his presence.
- 2 If he may close the windows of the heavens,  
and may prevent the dew and the *rainshower*<sup>62</sup> from descending to the earth<sup>63</sup> because of you,  
what will you do?
- 3 And if he sends forth his fury against you and all<sup>64</sup> your works, will you not be entreating him?  
Why do<sup>1</sup> you utter proud<sup>2</sup> and hard things with your mouth<sup>3</sup> against his greatness?<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [99:13] Gk(CB) / Eth "Woe to you who build your houses by the labor of others"

<sup>2</sup> [99:13] Gk(CB) / Eth "and all their building materials are the bricks and stones of sin"

<sup>3</sup> [99:13] Gk(CB), Eth(g1) / Eth(mt,beta) "I say to you that"

<sup>4</sup> [99:14] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "you"

<sup>5</sup> [99:14] Gk(CB), Eth(T,6281) / Eth(gg1mt,beta) "measure" / Eth(q) "princes"

<sup>6</sup> [99:14] Gk(CB) / Eth(gqtuT) "and they pursue after a spirit of error" / Eth(g1m) "and their spirits pursue after error" / Eth(beta) "they cause their spirits to pursue after error"

<sup>7</sup> [99:14] Gk(CB), Eth(gmqt,T9,2080,6281) / Eth(g'p, beta) "they will have no rest" / Eth(u) "there will be no rest" / Eth(1768) "you will have rest"

<sup>8</sup> [99:16] Eth / Gk(CB) omits "and lay affliction on your hearts"

<sup>9</sup> [99:16] Gk(CB) / Eth(-g1) "and he will arouse his fury and his spirit" / Eth(g1) "and he will arouse the spirit of his fury in your heart"

<sup>10</sup> [99:16] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>11</sup> [100:1] Gk(CB) (probably) / most Eth "And in those days" / Eth(T9) "In those days"

<sup>12</sup> [100:1] Eth(p,2080,6281,most beta) [i has "sin" instead of "death"] / Eth(gg'mqt,T9,1768) "and the brothers with one another, and they will fall in death"

<sup>13</sup> [100:1] most Eth / Eth(g) "your"

<sup>14</sup> [100:1] Eth(g'pt2,beta,T9,2080-margin) / Eth(gmqt1,1768,6281) omits "like"

<sup>15</sup> [100:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "For"

<sup>16</sup> [100:2] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>17</sup> [100:2] Eth(t,beta) adds

<sup>18</sup> [100:2] Eth / Gk(CB) omits "will not restrain his hand"

<sup>19</sup> [100:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "from the honored brother"

<sup>20</sup> [100:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "they will murder each other"

<sup>21</sup> [100:3] Gk(CB) / Eth(m,beta) "up to its height" / Eth(gg1q) "until the day of its height" / Eth(t) "because its height is full"

<sup>22</sup> [100:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omits "going down"

<sup>23</sup> [100:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "in those days"

<sup>24</sup> [100:3] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>25</sup> [100:4] / Gk(CB) / Eth(gg1mqT) "on that day of judgment" [gmT omit "of"] / Eth(tu,1768,beta) "on that day"

<sup>26</sup> [100:4] Gk(CB) / many Eth "from all the sinners" / Eth(gg1mq) "from the midst of the sinners"

<sup>27</sup> [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "guardians from"

<sup>28</sup> [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "all the evil-things and all"

<sup>29</sup> [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth(-t) "and even if" / Eth(t) "and the truth"

<sup>30</sup> [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "righteous-ones"

<sup>31</sup> [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth "long"

<sup>32</sup> [100:5] Gk(CB) / Eth omits "longer" ?

<sup>33</sup> [100:6] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>34</sup> [100:6] Gk(CB) / Eth "conTEMPLATE the entire account of this book"

<sup>35</sup> [100:7] Gk(CB) / Eth "sinners"

<sup>36</sup> [100:7] Eth(-q) / Eth(q) "and save them" / Gk(CB) "and guard them" which is corrupt for "and burn them"

<sup>37</sup> [100:7] Gk(CB), most Eth [Eth has "and" instead of "because"] / Eth(T9) "for their works will be recompensed"

<sup>38</sup> [100:8] Gk(CB) / Eth " , who"

<sup>39</sup> [100:7] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "eat"

<sup>40</sup> [100:7] Gk(CB) "no one to take your part"

<sup>41</sup> [100:9] Gk(CB) / Eth omits "all"

<sup>42</sup> [100:9] Eth(beta, C) / Gk(CB) "because of the words of your mouth! Woe to you, all you sinners, because of the words of your mouth and of your hands." / Eth(T9) "because of the words of your hands"

<sup>43</sup> [100:9] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) " , on account of deeds of your wicked ones" / Eth(beta) " , which deeds you violated" / Eth(C) " , which your wickedness wrought"

<sup>44</sup> [100:9] Eth(g'p,2080,beta) / Eth(gmqtu,T9,1768,6281)

<sup>45</sup> [100:10] most Eth / Eth(g) "from"

<sup>46</sup> [100:10] Eth(gg'mqtu,T9,1768) / Eth(2080) "he will ask the messengers" / Eth(U11) "the messengers will inquire concerning you" / Eth(6281) "from the messengers they will inquire" / Eth(p,beta) "the messengers will inquire"

<sup>47</sup> [100:10] Eth(gg'mqt,T9,1768,2080,6281) / Eth(pu,beta) omit "and" / Eth(x) adds "in the ether" after "sun"

<sup>48</sup> [100:10] Eth(g'p,6281) / Eth(gmqt,1768,2080-1) "and" / Eth(T9,2080-2) omit altogether

<sup>49</sup> [100:11] most Eth / Eth(g) omits "not"

<sup>50</sup> [100:11] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) "and they will not be mindful, because of your sins"

<sup>51</sup> [100:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "And now"

<sup>52</sup> [100:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "give a gift"

<sup>53</sup> [100:12] Gk(CB) / Eth "upon"

<sup>54</sup> [100:12] Gk(CB) / Eth " , and the dew, that if it receives gold and silver from you, it may descend"

<sup>55</sup> [100:13] Gk(CB) / Eth "When"

<sup>56</sup> [100:13] Eth "their"

<sup>57</sup> [100:13] Gk(CB) / Eth " , and all the snow-winds"

<sup>58</sup> [100:13] Gk(CB) / Eth " , in those days you will not be able to endure before them"

<sup>59</sup> [101:1] Gk(CB) / many Eth "heavens" / other Eth (including beta) "heavens, all of you"

<sup>60</sup> [101:1] Gk(CB) / Eth "Observe the heavens, (T2, beta + "all of you") sons of heavens, and every work of the Most-High"

<sup>61</sup> [101:3] Gk(CB) / Eth "and have fear before him, so that you do not do"

<sup>62</sup> [101:2] Gk(CB) / Eth "withholds the *rainshower* and the dew"

<sup>63</sup> [101:2] Gk(CB), one Eth / most Eth add

<sup>64</sup> [101:3] Gk(CB), Eth(g1, beta) / other Eth read "fury because of" / other Eth "fury because of all"

- You will have no peace.<sup>5</sup>
- 4 And Look at the shipmasters who sail the sea!<sup>6</sup>  
How Their boats are shaken by wave and storm.
- 5 And being beaten by a storm, they all fear,  
but all of their goods and possessions they throw out into the sea.<sup>7</sup>  
And in their heart they are apprehensive<sup>8</sup>  
that the sea will swallow them up, and they will perish in it.
- 6 Are not all the sea and all its waters and all its turbulence<sup>9</sup> a work of the Most-High?  
And has he not constituted<sup>10</sup> it from the waters,  
and bound it *together* and confined it by the sand;<sup>11</sup>
- 7 and at his rebuke they fear and dry up,<sup>12</sup>  
and all the<sup>13</sup> fish die and everything which is in it?  
But you, sinners on the earth, do not fear him.
- 8 Did he not make the heavens and the earth and everything which is in them?  
And who gave knowledge and wisdom<sup>14</sup> to all who travel upon the earth and who are<sup>15</sup> in the sea?
- 9 Do not<sup>16</sup> shipmasters<sup>17</sup> fear the sea?  
Yet the sinners do not fear<sup>18</sup> the Most-High.
- 10.1 And then,<sup>19</sup> if he should hurl against you<sup>20</sup> the wave of the blazing fire,<sup>21</sup>  
where will you flee to be saved?<sup>22</sup>  
And when he sends forth<sup>23</sup> his voice against you,  
will you *not*<sup>24</sup> be shaken and instilled with fear by a great sound?<sup>25</sup>
- 2 And the heavens and<sup>26</sup> all<sup>27</sup> the luminaries will be shaken with great fear;<sup>28</sup>  
and the entire earth<sup>29</sup> *will* be shaken and tremble and be thrown into confusion.
- 3 And all<sup>30</sup> the messengers will execute what they have been ordered *to do*;<sup>31</sup>  
and all<sup>32</sup> the sons of the earth will seek to hide themselves from the presence of [the glory of the Great-One],<sup>33</sup>  
and they will be shaken and<sup>34</sup> tremble.  
And you, sinners, will be accused to the age;  
and you will have no joy.<sup>35</sup>
- 4 Take courage, you souls of the righteous-ones who have died,  
the righteous-ones and the pious-ones.<sup>36</sup>

- 5 And do not grieve because your souls have descended into *the Netherworld into great tribulation and wailing and sorrow and*<sup>37</sup>  
with grief,  
and that the body of your flesh<sup>38</sup> did not fare in your<sup>39</sup> life according to your sacredness,<sup>40</sup>  
since the days which you lived were days of sinners and accursed-ones upon the earth.<sup>41</sup>
- 6 When you die, then<sup>42</sup> the sinners say about you,<sup>43</sup>  
“‘The pious-ones have died according to their fate,<sup>44</sup>  
and what have they gained from<sup>45</sup> their works?”
- 7 And they have died like we have.  
Therefore, see how they die with<sup>46</sup> grief and darkness,  
and what advantage do they have over us?<sup>47</sup>
- 8 From now on, let them rise-up and be saved,  
and they will see *even* to the age.<sup>48</sup>  
But, behold, they have died,  
and from now on they will not see the light *even* to the age.<sup>49</sup>
- 9 Therefore it is good for us<sup>50</sup> eat and drink,  
to plunder and sin and steal-clothes,  
and acquire wealth and see good days.<sup>51</sup>
- 10 Therefore, behold those who consider themselves *to be* righteous<sup>52</sup>  
—of what sort their destruction has been—  
because no righteousness<sup>53</sup> was found in them until they died.
- 11 And they perished and became as those who are not,  
and their souls<sup>54</sup> have descended with pain into *the Netherworld*.<sup>55</sup>

### CHAPTER 103

- 1 And now I swear to you, the righteous-ones, by the glory of the Great-One;  
and by the honor of his sovereignty and his majesty I swear to you<sup>55</sup>  
that I know this<sup>56</sup> mystery.  
For I have read the tablets of the heavens,  
and I have seen the writing of what must be,<sup>57</sup>  
and I know<sup>58</sup> the things which are written and inscribed in them  
concerning you<sup>59</sup>—
- 3 because all<sup>60</sup> good-things and the joy and the honor have been made-ready  
and written down for the<sup>61</sup> souls of the pious-ones who have died;  
and manifold and<sup>62</sup> good will be given to you in recompense for your labors,  
and your lot will exceed the lot of the living.
- 4 And the souls of the pious-ones who have died will come to life,<sup>63</sup>  
and their spirits will rejoice and not perish and be glad,<sup>64</sup>  
nor *will* their memory from the presence of the Great-One for all the generations of the ages.  
Therefore, do not fear their reproaches.
- 5 Woe to you,<sup>65</sup> O dead of the<sup>66</sup> sinners.  
When you die in your sinful wealth,  
those who are like<sup>1</sup> you will say about you,

<sup>1</sup> [101:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “entreating him, because”

<sup>2</sup> literally “great”

<sup>3</sup> [101:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “with your mouth”

<sup>4</sup> [101:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “righteousness”

<sup>5</sup> [101:3] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “You will have no peace.”

<sup>6</sup> [101:4] Gk(CB) / Eth(q,beta) “And do you not see the kings of the ships?” (some Eth omit “And”, one Eth adds “any” before “the kings”)

<sup>7</sup> [101:5] Gk(CB) / Eth(qT) “how their ships are tossed by the waves and rocked by the winds, and are in distress. And because of this they fear, for all their possessions go out into the sea with them”

<sup>8</sup> [101:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “And they think nothing good in their hearts”

<sup>9</sup> [101:6] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “its turbulence”

<sup>10</sup> [101:6] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) “ordered” / Eth(most beta) “sealed” / Eth(d) “established” / Eth(y) “encompassed”

<sup>11</sup> [101:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “bound it completely with sand”

<sup>12</sup> [101:7] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) “rebuke they fear and it dries up” / Eth(beta, C) “rebuke it fears and dries up” / one Eth “rebuke it dries up”

<sup>13</sup> [101:7] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>14</sup> [101:8] Gk(CB) / many Eth “knowledge and wisdom” / Eth(T9, one) “the knowledge of wisdom” / Eth(q) “knowledge, wisdom” / two Eth “wisdom and knowledge” / one Eth “a sign and wisdom and knowledge”

<sup>15</sup> [101:8] Gk(CB) / Eth “and all its”

<sup>16</sup> [101:9] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “not” (Therefore reading “The captains fear the sea.”)

<sup>17</sup> [101:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “kings of the ships” (?)

<sup>18</sup> [101:9] most Eth / one Eth “sinners fear” / one Eth “sinners have not feared” / Gk(CB) omits “But the sinners do not fear the Most-High” by scribal error

<sup>19</sup> [102:1] Gk(CB) / many Eth “In those days” / some Eth(including T9) “And in those days”

<sup>20</sup> [102:1] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “them”

<sup>21</sup> [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth “a raging fire”

<sup>22</sup> [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth “you flee and where will you find salvation?”

<sup>23</sup> [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth “he utters”

<sup>24</sup> [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth actually adds “not”

<sup>25</sup> [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “by a great sound”

<sup>26</sup> [102:1] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “the heavens and”

<sup>27</sup> [102:2] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>28</sup> [102:2] Eth (“beta” have “thrown into turmoil” instead of “shaken”) / Gk(CB) has this line incorrectly after “have been ordered *to do*” (Gk omits “with great fear”)

<sup>29</sup> [102:2] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “the earth and everything”

<sup>30</sup> [102:3] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>31</sup> [102:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “fulfill their commands”

<sup>32</sup> [102:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “all”

<sup>33</sup> [102:3] Emendation (based on possible Greek original, see verse 104:1) / Eth(beta, C) “of the Great Glory” / Eth(T9) “of the Great-One and glory”

<sup>34</sup> [102:3] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “will seek to hide themselves...shaken and” (probably by some sort of scribal error)

<sup>35</sup> [102:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “joy” (Eth also adds “and”)

<sup>36</sup> [102:4] Gk(CB) / Eth “Do not be afraid, you souls of the righteous-ones; and be hopeful, you who have died in righteousness”

<sup>37</sup> [102:5] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(t,beta) adds

<sup>38</sup> [102:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “and your bodies”

<sup>39</sup> [102:5] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “the”

<sup>40</sup> [102:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “goodness”

<sup>41</sup> [102:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “since on the day on which you were sinners and on the day of curse and punishment”

<sup>42</sup> [102:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “And when you die”

<sup>43</sup> [102:6] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>44</sup> [102:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “as we die”

<sup>45</sup> [102:6] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “and”

<sup>46</sup> [102:6-7] Gk(CB) / Eth “works? Behold, they have died like us in”

<sup>47</sup> [102:7] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “over us” by scribal error

<sup>48</sup> [102:8] Gk(CB) / Eth “From now on we are equal, and how will they arise (mt,beta “what will they receive”) and what will they see *even* to the age?”

<sup>49</sup> [102:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “But, behold, they...the light *even* to the age” by scribal error

<sup>50</sup> [102:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “I say to you, sinners, you are content to”

<sup>51</sup> [102:9] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “goods”

<sup>52</sup> [102:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “[and] see [you have seen] the righteous”

<sup>53</sup> [102:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “unrighteousness”

<sup>54</sup> [102:11] Gk(CB), Eth(beta) / Eth(T9,C) “spirits”

<sup>55</sup> [103:1] Eth(mtqT) / Eth(gg) “by the glory of the Great One (g “by his great glory”) and honored One and the mighty One in kingship” / beta “by his great glory and his honor and his splendid kingship”

<sup>56</sup> [103:2] Gk(CB), Eth(t,T9,some beta) / Eth(C) omits “this”

<sup>57</sup> [103:2] Gk(CB) / Eth(ggT) “the holy writing” / Eth(g,m,beta-x) “the writing of the holy-ones”

<sup>58</sup> [103:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “and I have found”

<sup>59</sup> [103:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “them”

<sup>60</sup> [103:3] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>61</sup> [103:3] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(T9) “your”

<sup>62</sup> [103:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>63</sup> [103:3] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “and much good...come to life” by scribal error

<sup>64</sup> [103:4] Gk(CB), many Eth / some Eth(including most beta) add

<sup>65</sup> [103:5] Eth / Gk(CB) “And you”

<sup>66</sup> [103:5] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “of the” (some Eth also omit “dead”)

“Happy are you<sup>2</sup> sinners  
all their days which they have seen during their life.

- 6 And now they have died with goods and wealth,  
and they have not seen affliction and murder during their life.<sup>3</sup>  
And they have died in glory,  
and judgment was not<sup>4</sup> executed upon them<sup>5</sup> during their life.<sup>6</sup>
- 7 You yourselves<sup>6</sup> know that they will lead your<sup>7</sup> souls down to the  
Netherworld;  
and there they will be wretched in great distress,<sup>8</sup>  
8 and in darkness and in a snare and in a blazing fire.  
And your souls<sup>9</sup> will enter into a great judgment;  
and the great judgment will be<sup>10</sup> for all the generations of the age.  
Woe to you, you will have no joy!<sup>11</sup>
- 9 For you, the righteous sacred ones who are living,<sup>12</sup> did you not say:<sup>13</sup>  
“In the days of our<sup>14</sup> tribulation, we toiled laboriously,  
and we saw every tribulation, and met with many evils.<sup>15</sup>  
And we were consumed and have died<sup>16</sup> and became few, and our spirit  
is powerless;  
10 and we were destroyed and there was no one to help us with word or  
deed;  
we were powerless,<sup>17</sup> and have found no protector of any *kind*.<sup>18</sup>  
We have been crushed and destroyed,  
and we have been unable even to have hope of knowing salvation  
again,<sup>19</sup> from one day to the next;<sup>20</sup>  
11 and<sup>21</sup> we had hoped to be the head, *but* became the tail.  
We toiled, we labored, and we have not been in control of our wages,<sup>22</sup>  
and we became food of sinners.  
And The lawless-ones<sup>23</sup> have weighed down their<sup>24</sup> yoke upon us;  
12 our enemies were our lords *over us*.<sup>25</sup>  
And they goaded us on and penned us in,<sup>26</sup>  
and we bowed our necks to our enemies,  
but they have shown us no mercy.<sup>27</sup>
- 13 We sought to get away from them,  
so that we might escape and find refreshment;  
but we found no place to flee and be safe from them.
- 14 And we complained to the kings in our tribulation,  
and shouted against those who cast us down and oppressed us,<sup>28</sup>  
but they did not receive<sup>29</sup> our petitions,  
nor would they grant a hearing to our voice.
- 15 And they did not help us,  
they found *no fault* against those who oppressed us and devoured us.  
Instead, they supported them against us,  
and assisted those who killed us off and made us few.  
And they concealed their iniquities,  
and they did not remove from us the yoke of those who devoured us,  
nor *those who* dispersed us and murdered us.  
And they concealed<sup>30</sup> *reports* about those of us who were murdered,<sup>31</sup>  
and they did not remember that they had lifted up their hands against  
us.<sup>32</sup>

## CHAPTER 104–105

- 1 I swear to you the righteous-ones<sup>33</sup> that the messengers in the heavens  
make mention of you<sup>34</sup> for good before the glory of the Great-  
One,  
and your<sup>35</sup> names are written down<sup>36</sup> before the glory of the Great-  
One.<sup>37</sup>
- 2 Take courage, then;<sup>38</sup>  
because formerly<sup>39</sup> you were worn out by the evils and the  
tribulations,  
but now you will shine<sup>40</sup> like the luminaries of the heavens;  
you will shine and appear,<sup>41</sup>  
the windows of the heavens will be opened for you.
- 3 And your cry will be heard,  
and the judgment for which you are shouting will also appear *to*  
*you*.<sup>42</sup>  
For vengeance will be required from the rulers<sup>43</sup> for all<sup>44</sup> your  
tribulation,  
and from all who helped those who oppressed you and devoured  
you.<sup>45</sup>
- 4 Take courage and do not abandon your hope,  
for you will have great joy like the messengers of the heavens.
- 5 And what will you have to do?<sup>46</sup>  
You will not have to hide<sup>47</sup> yourselves from the evils<sup>48</sup> on the day of the  
great judgment,  
and you will not be discovered like the sinners,  
and the great judgment will be *far* from you<sup>49</sup> for all the generations  
of the ages.
- 6 And now,<sup>50</sup> O righteous-ones, when you see the sinners  
growing strong and prospering,  
and do not be their companions;  
instead, keep afar from all<sup>51</sup> their unrighteous-deeds,  
for you will be companions of the host<sup>52</sup> of the heavens.
- 7 For do not speak, O sinners,<sup>53</sup>  
“None of our sins will be searched out and they will not be written  
down.”  
Every one of your sins are being<sup>54</sup> written down day by day.<sup>55</sup>
- 8 And now I declare to you that light and darkness, day and night, are  
being-spectators-of all your sins.
- 9 Do not wander astray<sup>56</sup> in your heart, and do not lie,  
and do not pervert the accounts<sup>57</sup> of the truth,  
and do not falsify the account of the Great Holy-One,<sup>58</sup>  
and do not praise<sup>59</sup> your idols.  
For all *your* lies and all *your* errors lead *you* not to<sup>60</sup> righteousness, but  
to great sin.<sup>61</sup>
- 10 And now I know this mystery,<sup>62</sup>  
that the sinners will alter and copy the accounts of the truth,<sup>63</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [103:5] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “when you died in your sinful wealth, those who are like”

<sup>2</sup> [103:5] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>3</sup> [103:6] Gk(CB) omits “And now...life” by scribal error

<sup>4</sup> [103:6] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(T9) omits “not”

<sup>5</sup> [103:6] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “on them” / Eth(beta) omits “They have died in splendor...in their life”

<sup>6</sup> [103:7] Gk(CB) / Eth “You should”

<sup>7</sup> [103:7] Gk(CB), Eth(T9) / most Eth “their”

<sup>8</sup> [103:7] Gk(CB) / Eth “and they will be wretched, their distress, great”

<sup>9</sup> [103:8] Gk(CB) / Eth “soul”

<sup>10</sup> [103:8] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “and the great judgment will be”

<sup>11</sup> [103:8] Gk(CB) “joy” / Eth “peace”

<sup>12</sup> [103:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “righteous and elect ones who were in life”

<sup>13</sup> [103:9] Emendation / Gk(CB) “, do not say” / Eth “do not say to them”

<sup>14</sup> [103:9] Gk(CB), Eth(g) / most Eth adds

<sup>15</sup> [103:9] Gk(CB) omits “and we saw...evils” by scribal error

<sup>16</sup> [103:9] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>17</sup> [103:10] Gk(CB) omits “and our spirit...powerless” by scribal error

<sup>18</sup> [103:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “and have not found anything”

<sup>19</sup> [103:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “hope to see life”

<sup>20</sup> literally “from day to day”

<sup>21</sup> [103:11] Gk(CB), many Eth / Eth(beta) adds

<sup>22</sup> [103:11] Gk(CB) “wages” / Eth “of the fruits of our labor”

<sup>23</sup> [103:11] Gk(CB) / Eth “food of the oppressors; they”

<sup>24</sup> [103:11] Eth / Gk(CB) “the”

<sup>25</sup> [103:12] Gk(CB) / Eth “; those who had authority over us were those who bore enmity toward us and beat us”

<sup>26</sup> [103:12] Gk(CB), Eth(T9,6281) / most Eth “those who goaded us in” /

<sup>27</sup> [103:12] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “and they have shown us no mercy”

<sup>28</sup> [103:14] Gk(CB) / Eth “against those who devoured us”

<sup>29</sup> [103:14] Gk(CB) / Eth “see”

<sup>30</sup> [103:15] Gk(CB) omits “their iniquities...concealed” by scribal error

<sup>31</sup> [103:15] Gk(CB) / Eth “about our murder”

<sup>32</sup> [103:15] Eth / Gk(CB) “and they did not remember concerning their sinners, their sins”

<sup>33</sup> [104:1] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(t2,beta) adds

<sup>34</sup> [104:1] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “you”

<sup>35</sup> [104:1] most Eth / two Eth “their” / Eth(T9) omits altogether

<sup>36</sup> [104:1] Eth(including qt) / other Eth(beta, etc.) “names will cry out”

<sup>37</sup> [104:1] most Eth / Gk(CB), Eth(u,ahkn) omit “and your names...Great One” by scribal error

<sup>38</sup> [104:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “Be hopeful”

<sup>39</sup> [104:2] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “formerly”

<sup>40</sup> [104:2] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “but now you will shine” by scribal error / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “you will

feat”

<sup>41</sup> [104:2] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “and appear”

<sup>42</sup> [104:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “and your cry, cry judgment, and it will appear to you”

<sup>43</sup> [104:3] Gk(CB) omits “For vengeance...rulers” probably by scribal error

<sup>44</sup> [104:3] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>45</sup> [104:3] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “and devoured you”

<sup>46</sup> [104:3] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) “hope, because there will be a fire [B omits “a fire”] for you; you are about to making ag rear rejoicing like the messengers of heavens”

<sup>47</sup> [104:4–5] Gk(CB) omits “Take courage and do not...to hide” possibly by scribal error

<sup>48</sup> [104:5] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “from the evils”

<sup>49</sup> [104:5] Eth / Gk(CB) “and you will be troubled; and there will be a perpetual judgment upon you”

<sup>50</sup> [104:6] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>51</sup> [104:6] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “all”

<sup>52</sup> [104:6] Eth(beta) / Eth(gmqT) “the good things” / Gk(CB) omits this entire line by scribal error

<sup>53</sup> [104:7] Emendation / Gk(CB) “Do not say that sinners” / Eth “For also you sinners says”

<sup>54</sup> [104:7] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “and they will not be written down. Every one of your sins are being” by scribal error

<sup>55</sup> [104:7] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “Every one...by day”

<sup>56</sup> [104:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “not be wicked”

<sup>57</sup> [104:10] Gk(CB) / most Eth “the account” / two Eth “even the account”

<sup>58</sup> [104:9] Gk(CB) / Eth(gqt) “the Great Holy-One” / Eth(al) “the holy and great one” [A omits “of”]

<sup>59</sup> [104:9] Gk(CB), most Eth / few Eth “do not take account of”

<sup>60</sup> [104:9] Gk(CB) / Eth “error are not for” (Eth also actually adds “your”(x2) & “you”)

<sup>61</sup> [104:9] most Eth / Eth(T9) (erroneously) “but to sinners” / Eth(qt) “but great sin

<sup>62</sup> [104:10] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “secret”

<sup>63</sup> [104:10] Gk(CB) / Eth “that the sinners will alter the accounts of truth”

and change many *things*, and speak evil words,<sup>1</sup> and lie, and invent great works,  
and write writings in their own names.<sup>2</sup>

- 11 And I wish that they would truthfully write all my<sup>3</sup> accounts in their names,<sup>4</sup>  
and neither remove nor change these<sup>5</sup> accounts,  
instead, *that they would truthfully write down everything* which I testify to them.<sup>6</sup>
- 12 And again<sup>7</sup> I know a second mystery,<sup>8</sup>  
that my<sup>9</sup> books will be given to righteous and sacred<sup>10</sup> and sensible *men*  
to be a cause of *the joy of truth*.<sup>11</sup>
- 13 Indeed, the books will be given to them.<sup>12</sup>  
And they will put their faith in these *books* and rejoice in them;  
and all the righteous-ones will exceedingly-rejoice  
in learning from them all the ways of the truth.

1051 And<sup>13</sup> in those days, says the Lord, they will summon and<sup>14</sup> testify to<sup>15</sup> the sons of the earth by<sup>16</sup> their wisdom. Show *it* to them,<sup>17</sup> for you are their leaders,<sup>18</sup> and you will receive your rewards over all the earth. **2** For I and my son will join ourselves with them forever in the paths of truth in their life.<sup>19</sup> And you will have peace. Rejoice, O sons of the truth! Let it be.<sup>20</sup>

## CHAPTER 106-107

Now after a time,<sup>21</sup> I took a wife for my son Methuselah, and she bore a son and called his name Lamech, *saying*, “The righteousness has been brought low until this day.” And when *Lamech* had come of age,<sup>22</sup> he took a wife for himself,<sup>23</sup> and she conceived from him and bore him a boy.<sup>24</sup> **2** And when the boy was born,<sup>25</sup> his body was whiter than snow and redder than the flower of a rose;<sup>26</sup> and all of his hair was white, and even thick like white wool and glorious.<sup>27</sup> And when he opened his eyes, the house shone like *the sun*.<sup>28</sup> **3** And when<sup>29</sup> he rose-up<sup>30</sup> from the hands of the midwife, and<sup>31</sup> he opened his mouth and blest the Lord.<sup>32</sup>

**4** And his father<sup>33</sup> Lamech feared him, and he fled and came to his father Methuselah. **5** And he spoke to him, “A strange child has been born to me.<sup>34</sup> He is not like the humans;<sup>35</sup> instead *he is like*<sup>36</sup> the children of the messengers of the heavens to me.<sup>37</sup> And his form is strange, and he is<sup>38</sup> not like us. And<sup>39</sup> His eyes\* are like the rays of the sun, and<sup>40</sup> his countenance is glorious. **6** And I do not think

that he is from me, *but* instead from a messenger.<sup>41</sup> And I am wary,<sup>42</sup> lest in his days, something marvelous<sup>43</sup> will be wrought on the earth. **7** And I beg you, father,<sup>44</sup> and ask you, go to our father<sup>45</sup> Enoch and learn the truth from him, for his dwelling-place<sup>46</sup> is with the messengers.”<sup>47</sup>

**8** And when Methuselah heard the words of his son Lamech,<sup>48</sup> he came to me<sup>49</sup> at the ends of the earth, where he had heard that I was then.<sup>50</sup> And he spoke to me,<sup>51</sup> “My father, hear my voice and come to me.”<sup>52</sup>

And I heard his voice and came to him and spoke, “Look, here I am, my<sup>53</sup> child. Why<sup>54</sup> have you come to me,<sup>55</sup> child?”

**9** And he answered me,<sup>56</sup> saying, “I have come to you because of great distress, and I have approached here because of a terrible vision,<sup>57</sup> father.”<sup>58</sup> **10** And now, my father, hear me, for<sup>59</sup> a child has been born to my son Lamech, and his form and appearance are not like the form of humans. And his color<sup>60</sup> is whiter than snow and redder than the flower of<sup>61</sup> a rose, and the hair of his head is whiter than white wool. And his eyes\* are like the rays of the sun. And he opened his eyes\*, and made the whole house bright.<sup>62</sup> **11** And he rose-up<sup>63</sup> from the hands of the midwife, and he opened his mouth, blessing the Lord of the Age.<sup>64</sup> **12** And my son<sup>65</sup> Lamech feared *him* and he fled to me.<sup>66</sup> And he does not believe that *the child* is his son,<sup>67</sup> *but* instead that *he is* from<sup>68</sup> messengers of the heavens. And, behold, I have come to you, so that you may inform me of the exact-facts and<sup>69</sup> the truth.”

**13** Then<sup>70</sup> I, Enoch,<sup>71</sup> answered, saying to him,<sup>72</sup> “Truly<sup>73</sup> the Lord will renew his ordinance<sup>74</sup> upon the earth, and exactly as I have seen in a vision<sup>75</sup> and told you, *my child*. For in the days<sup>76</sup> of my father Jared, they transgressed the account of the<sup>77</sup> Lord from the covenant<sup>78</sup> of the heavens. **14** And behold, they are sinning and transgressing the custom.<sup>79</sup> And they have mated with women, and are sinning with them. And they married *some* of them, and they are begetting children from them,<sup>80</sup> not *beings* like spirits, *but* instead of flesh.<sup>81</sup> **15** And there will be great anger<sup>82</sup> upon all<sup>83</sup> the earth and a flood, and there will be a great perdition for one year. **16** And this boy who has been born to you will be left on the earth,<sup>84</sup> and his three sons will be saved with him,<sup>85</sup> when those who are<sup>86</sup> on the earth die; he and his children will be saved. And they bear giants upon the earth, not like spirits, but of flesh; and there will be a great scourge upon the earth.<sup>87</sup> **17** And he will cleanse<sup>88</sup> the earth from the corruption which is upon it.<sup>89</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [104:10] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>2</sup> [104:10] Gk(CB) / Eth(beta, C) “and invent great inventions, and write books on the basis of their own words” / Eth(T9) “invent fictitious stories and write out my books on the basis of their own words”

<sup>3</sup> [104:11] Gk(CB), Eth(beta) / Eth(T9,C) “the”

<sup>4</sup> [104:11] Emendation / Gk(CB) “in his names” / Eth “in their tongues” /

<sup>5</sup> [104:11] Gk(CB) / Eth “neither change nor remove my”

<sup>6</sup> [104:11] Gk(CB) / Eth “write all that I formerly testified concerning them”

<sup>7</sup> [104:12] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “again”

<sup>8</sup> [104:12] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And know another mystery”

<sup>9</sup> [104:12] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “my”

<sup>10</sup> [104:12] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “and sacred” probably by scribal error

<sup>11</sup> [104:12] Gk(CB) / Eth “joy and of righteousness and of much wisdom”

<sup>12</sup> [104:13] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>13</sup> [105:1] many Eth(including T9, beta) / some Eth(including qt) omit “And”

<sup>14</sup> [105:1] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “summon and”

<sup>15</sup> [105:1] most Eth (“testify to”) / Eth(q + one more) “hear”

<sup>16</sup> [105:1] most Eth / Eth(T9) “earth and in”

<sup>17</sup> [105:1] most Eth / Eth(q) “Show it to them” / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>18</sup> [105:1] most Eth / Eth(T9) “their merciful-ones”

<sup>19</sup> [105:2] DSS / Eth adds

<sup>20</sup> [105:1-2] DSS(very fragmented [only hads “they will all rejoice” & “among the sons of the earth” & “you will be” & “yours is all”], Eth [Eth(q) adds “Praise Yahweh” after “Let it be” / Gk(CB) omits “In those...Let it be”

<sup>21</sup> [106] Gk(CB) / most Eth “And after days” / one Eth “And after many days” / one Eth “and after these days”

<sup>22</sup> [106:1] Gk(CB) (very fragmented DSS supports Gk) / Lat “When Lamech was 350 years old” / Eth omits “I took...age” (by scribal error)

<sup>23</sup> [106:1] Gk(CB) / Eth “my son Methuselah took a wife for his son Lamech”

<sup>24</sup> [106:3] Gk(CB) / Eth adds “conceived from him and” & omits “him” (Eth(q) omits “to a boy”)

<sup>25</sup> [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “when the boy was born”

<sup>26</sup> [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “his body was white like snow and red like the flower of a rose”

<sup>27</sup> [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth (in general) “and the hair of his head and its locks were like white wool; beautiful were his eyes.” / Lat “and his eyes were like the rays of the sun, and his hairs up to seven times brighter.” / DSS(GenesisApocryphon) reads “and his eyes shone like the sun”

<sup>28</sup> [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth (in general) “eyes, they made the whole house bright like the sun, and the whole house shone exceedingly”

<sup>29</sup> [106:3] Gk(CB) Eth adds

<sup>30</sup> [106:3] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth “he was taken up”

<sup>31</sup> [106:3] Gk(CB), most Eth / Eth(-gl) omit “and”

<sup>32</sup> [106:3] Gk(CB) / Latin “and worshipped, praising the Lord who lives forever” / most Eth “and spoke with the Lord of righteousness” / Eth(T9) “and spoke with the Lord in righteousness” / one Eth “and spoke with God of righteousness”

<sup>33</sup> [106:4] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth adds

<sup>34</sup> [106:4] Gk(CB) / Eth “to him, “I have begotten a strange son”

<sup>35</sup> [104:5] Gk(CB) / Eth “like a human”

<sup>36</sup> [106:5] Gk(CB) / Eth actually has “is like”

<sup>37</sup> [106:5] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds “to me” / Lat omits “but <he is like>...to me” & “not like us” (which follows) / DSS(GenesisApocryphon) may support the original reading of “the sons of the heavens”

<sup>38</sup> [106:5] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>39</sup> [106:5] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>40</sup> [106:5] Gk(CB), some Eth / some Eth omit “and”

<sup>41</sup> [106:6] Gk(CB) / Eth “from messengers” / Lat “from a messenger of God”

<sup>42</sup> [106:6] Gk(CB) / many Eth “And I fear” / some Eth (erroneously) “He did not fear”

<sup>43</sup> [106:6] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>44</sup> [106:7] Gk(CB) / Eth “And, now, father, I am entreating you”

<sup>45</sup> [106:7] Gk(CB) / Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omit “our father”

<sup>46</sup> [106:7] most Eth / Eth(T, one more) “his throne”

<sup>47</sup> [106:7] Gk(CB) (breaks off after “our father Enoch and”) Eth / Lat “he said to Methuselah: I am not able to know unless we go to our father Enoch.”

<sup>48</sup> [106:8] most Eth / one Eth adds

<sup>49</sup> [106:8] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “us”

<sup>50</sup> [106:8] Gk(CB) / Eth “earth, for he heard that I was there”

<sup>51</sup> [106:8] Gk(CB) / Eth “And he cried out”

<sup>52</sup> [106:8] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “My father...to me”

<sup>53</sup> [106:8] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>54</sup> [106:8] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth “for”

<sup>55</sup> [106:8] Gk(CB), Lat, Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “come here”

<sup>56</sup> [106:9] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>57</sup> [106:9] Eth / Gk(CB) omits “to you...here” (possibly by scribal error, though it is also possible that Eth added)

<sup>58</sup> [106:9] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “father”

<sup>59</sup> [106:10] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth adds

<sup>60</sup> [106:10] Eth / Gk(CB) omit “not like the form...color” by scribal error

<sup>61</sup> [106:10] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>62</sup> [106:10] Eth / Gk(CB), Lat omits “and he opened his eyes\*...bright” by scribal error

<sup>63</sup> [106:11] Gk(CB), Lat / Eth “he was taken up”

<sup>64</sup> [106:11] Gk(CB) / Eth “mouth and praised the Lord of the heavens” / Latin “...worshipped, praising the Lord who lives forever”

<sup>65</sup> [106:12] Gk(CB) / Eth “And his father”

<sup>66</sup> [106:12] Gk(CB), Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “to me”

<sup>67</sup> [106:12] Gk(CB) / Eth “that he is from him”

<sup>68</sup> [106:2] Gk(CB) / Eth “that his image is from”

<sup>69</sup> [106:12] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “the exact facts and”

<sup>70</sup> [106:13] Gk(CB) / Eth “And”

<sup>71</sup> [106:13] Eth, DSS(GenesisApocryphon) / Gk(CB) omits “Enoch”

<sup>72</sup> [106:13] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>73</sup> [106:13] DSS / Gk(CB), Eth omit “Truly”

<sup>74</sup> [106:13] Gk(CB) / Eth “renew new things”

<sup>75</sup> [106:13] Gk(CB) / Eth “earth, and I have already seen this in a vision”

<sup>76</sup> [106:13] DSS, see also DSS(GenesisApocryphon) / Gk(CB), Eth “generation”

<sup>77</sup> [106:13] Gk(CB), few Eth / most Eth “my”

<sup>78</sup> [106:13] Gk(CB), Eth(T9) / most Eth “heights” / Eth(n) “messengers”

<sup>79</sup> [106:14] Gk(CB) / Eth “covenant”

<sup>80</sup> [106:14] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>81</sup> [106:14] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “not like spirits, but of flesh” here, but adds it at verse 16

<sup>82</sup> [106:14] Gk(CB) / Eth “destruction”

<sup>83</sup> [106:15] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>84</sup> [106:16] DSS, Eth / Gk(CB) omits “to you” & “on the earth”

<sup>85</sup> [106:16] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>86</sup> [106:16] Gk(CB) / Eth “when all men”

<sup>87</sup> [106:16] Gk(CB) (supported by very fragmented DSS) / Eth adds

<sup>88</sup> [106:17] DSS, Eth / Gk(CB) “he will soothe” (or “tame”)

<sup>89</sup> [106:17] Gk(CB) / Eth “from all corruption” / DSS(fragmented) “the earth [by a gr]eat destruction”(?)

18 “And now tell your son,<sup>1</sup> Lamech: ‘The one who has been born;<sup>2</sup> He is truly your<sup>3</sup> child, [and this child will be righteous] and sacred. And call his name Noah,<sup>4</sup> for he will be your remnant, from whom you will find rest.<sup>5</sup> He and his sons will be saved<sup>6</sup> from the corruption of the earth’ and from all the sinners<sup>8</sup> and from all the iniquities which are consummated upon<sup>9</sup> the earth in his days. 19 And after this, there will be stronger iniquity than that which was formerly consummated upon the earth.<sup>10</sup>

“For I know the mysteries [of the Lord] which the holy-ones have<sup>11</sup> revealed to me and shown to me, and I have read them in the tablets of the heavens. 107.1 And<sup>12</sup> I have seen written<sup>13</sup> in them, that generation after generation will do evil in this way, and the evil will exist<sup>14</sup> until generations<sup>15</sup> of righteousness rise-up. And evil and wickedness will end,<sup>16</sup> and violence will cease<sup>17</sup> from the earth, and the good-things will come upon the earth to them.<sup>18</sup> 2 And now go,<sup>19</sup> child,<sup>20</sup> and tell your son Lamech that this boy which has been born is his child, truly and not by deception.”

3 And when Methuselah heard the accounts<sup>21</sup> of his father Enoch—for Enoch made everything<sup>22</sup> clear to him secretly—Methuselah returned and made everything clear to Lamech.<sup>23</sup> And his name was called Noah—he who consoles<sup>24</sup> the earth after all<sup>25</sup> its perdition.

## CHAPTER 108<sup>26</sup>

Another writing which Enoch<sup>27</sup> wrote for his son Methuselah and for<sup>28</sup> those who will<sup>29</sup> come after him and will keep the law in the last days.

2 You who have observed good<sup>30</sup> and<sup>31</sup> are waiting for these days<sup>32</sup> and<sup>33</sup> until evildoers are brought to an end<sup>34</sup> and the power of sinners is brought to an end—3 you, indeed,<sup>35</sup> wait until sin passes away.

For their names<sup>36</sup> will be erased from the book of life and from the books of the holy-ones,<sup>37</sup> and their seed will perish forever; and their spirits<sup>38</sup> will be destroyed and will be slaughtered,<sup>39</sup> and they will cry out and groan in a desolate, unseen place,<sup>40</sup> and they will burn in fire,<sup>41</sup> for there is no<sup>42</sup> earth there.

4 And there<sup>43</sup> I saw something like<sup>44</sup> a cloud, which could not<sup>45</sup> be discerned, since<sup>46</sup> I was unable to look upon<sup>47</sup> it because of the greatness of its depth.<sup>48</sup> And I saw<sup>49</sup> a flame of its<sup>50</sup> fire burning brilliantly and were in tumult,<sup>51</sup> and something like brightly shining mountains were turning over<sup>52</sup> and quaking to and fro.

5 And I asked one of<sup>53</sup> the holy<sup>54</sup> messengers who was with me, “What is this brightness? For there are no heavens, but<sup>55</sup> only a flame of fire which is burning,<sup>56</sup> and the sound of weeping and crying<sup>57</sup> and groaning<sup>58</sup> and severe anguish.”<sup>59</sup>

6 And he said to me, “This<sup>60</sup> place which you see—here will the spirits of<sup>61</sup> sinners and revilers be thrown,<sup>62</sup> along with those who do evil<sup>63</sup> and those who pervert everything which<sup>64</sup> the Lord<sup>65</sup> has spoken<sup>66</sup> by the mouth<sup>67</sup> of the<sup>68</sup> prophets about the things which will be happening.<sup>69</sup>

- 7 For there are records<sup>70</sup> written and inscribed about them<sup>71</sup> in<sup>72</sup> the heavens above, so that the messengers may read them,<sup>73</sup> and may know<sup>74</sup> what will come upon the sinners and upon the spirits of the humble,<sup>75</sup> and those<sup>76</sup> who have afflicted<sup>77</sup> their bodies, and were recompensed by God;<sup>78</sup> and those who were abused by<sup>79</sup> evil humans;
- 8 and to know what will befall those who love<sup>80</sup> God, and<sup>81</sup> do not love gold and silver and any of the good things which are in the world; but<sup>82</sup> gave their bodies over to torment;
- 9 and those who,<sup>83</sup> from the time when they came into being,<sup>84</sup> did not long after the worldly food, but<sup>85</sup> considered themselves<sup>86</sup> as a passing<sup>87</sup> breath; and observed this. And the Lord<sup>88</sup> tested them much, and their spirits were found pure,<sup>89</sup> so that they might bless his name.”
- 10 And all their blessings I have recounted<sup>1</sup> in the books.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>2</sup> [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>3</sup> [106:18] Gk(CB), Eth(g1) / other Eth “the” / other Eth “his”

<sup>4</sup> [106:18] DSS(possible reconstruction) / Gk(CB) “child and sacred, [and] call his name [Noah]” / Eth “child, and call his name Noah” / Lat “...and he will be called Noah”

<sup>5</sup> [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth omits “from whom you will find rest”

<sup>6</sup> [106:18] Eth, DSS(possibly) / Gk(CB) omits “He and” & “will be saved”

<sup>7</sup> [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth “from the corruption that is coming upon the earth”

<sup>8</sup> [106:18] Gk(CB) / Eth “sin”

<sup>9</sup> [106:18] DSS, Eth (in general) / Gk(CB) “a[nd f]rom [a]ll destruction u[pon]...”

<sup>10</sup> [106:19] Eth / DSS had a somewhat different text here, but it is too fragmentary to reconstruct with certainty “...will come wick[edness] stronger [than...] in [their] d[a]ys...”

<sup>11</sup> [106:19] DSS (fragmented with “of the Lord” uncertain) / Eth “mysteries of the holy-ones, for the Lord himself has”

<sup>12</sup> [107:1] DSS, Eth / Gk(CB) “Then”

<sup>13</sup> [107:1] DSS / Gk(CB) “the things engraved”

<sup>14</sup> [107:1] DSS / Eth “that generation upon generation will sin” / Gk(CB) “that generation upon generation [will be] evil[ly], and I saw this”

<sup>15</sup> [107:1] DSS / Gk(CB), Eth “until a generation” [Eth(beta) has “for” instead of “until”]

<sup>16</sup> [107:1] DSS / Gk(CB), Eth “And the evil is destroyed”

<sup>17</sup> [107:1] DSS / Gk(CB) “and the sin changes” / Eth “and the sin passes away”

<sup>18</sup> [107:1] DSS, Gk(CB) / Eth omits “upon the earth to them”

<sup>19</sup> [107:2] DSS, Eth / Gk(CB) “run”

<sup>20</sup> [107:2] DSS / Gk(CB), Eth add (Eth(u) omits “now go, child” / one Eth adds “Methuselah” before “go”)

<sup>21</sup> [107:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “account”

<sup>22</sup> [107:3] Gk(CB) / some Eth “revealed the whole matter” / other Eth(T, etc.) “everything” / one Eth “the matter, all of it”

<sup>23</sup> [107:2] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) “he returned” / other Eth “he returned and saw him” (one adds “and” before “he”) / other Eth “seeing him, he returned” / Gk(CB), some Eth(including q) omit altogether (through scribal error)

<sup>24</sup> [107:3] Gk(CB) / Eth “And he called the name of that son Noah, for he will gladden” (some have “And he named him...” / some have “this” instead of “that” / one adds “will redeem and” before “gladden”)

<sup>25</sup> [107:3] Gk(CB) / Eth adds

<sup>26</sup> [108] Eth / Gk(CB) does not include any of the material from chapter 108. DSS seems highly unlikely to have included this chapter. However, due to its similarities, it could very likely be a misplaced page from the 37–71 section; since it is obvious that the Ethiopic recessions suffer greatly from accidental and multiple and continual page dislocations (which are not easy to reassemble into their proper order).

<sup>27</sup> [108:1] most Eth / Eth(T9) “Another book of Enoch, which he” (one Eth adds “And” at the beginning of this sentence)

<sup>28</sup> [108:1] most Eth / some Eth omit “for”

<sup>29</sup> [108:1] most Eth / one Eth “have”

<sup>30</sup> [108:2] Eth(gg) / most Eth omit “good” (therefore reading “it”) / one Eth reads “You have blessed”

<sup>31</sup> [108:2] Eth(gg) / Eth(mqT) omit “and”

<sup>32</sup> [108:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “waiting in all the days”

<sup>33</sup> [108:2] most Eth / one Eth adds

<sup>34</sup> [108:2] most Eth / one Eth “an annihilation”

<sup>35</sup> [108:3] most Eth / Eth(beta, one other) omit “indeed”

<sup>36</sup> [108:3] most Eth / one Eth “For suffering” / Eth(u) omits “For...perish forever.”

<sup>37</sup> [108:3] Eth(g) / Eth(g) “from the book of life and from the book of the holy-one” / Eth(q) “from the books of the living and from the holy books” / Eth(x) “from the book of the holy living ones / Eth(mt) “from the book [T + “of”] and from the holy books” / Eth(beta) “from the books of the holy-ones”

<sup>38</sup> [108:3] most Eth(including qtu) / one Eth “souls”

<sup>39</sup> [108:3] most Eth / Eth(T) “will be destroyed and will be slaughtered” / one Eth “will be destroyed”

<sup>40</sup> [108:3] most Eth (lit. “in a desolate place which is unseen”) / one Eth “in a place of judgment which is unseen”

<sup>41</sup> [108:3] most Eth / Eth(q) “, in which they burn” / Eth(u) omits “unseen” & “and...earth there.”

<sup>42</sup> [108:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(Tq) omits “no”

<sup>43</sup> [108:4] most Eth / few Eth (including q) omit “there”

<sup>44</sup> [108:4] most Eth / one Eth omits “something like”

<sup>45</sup> [108:4] most Eth / one Eth omits “not”

<sup>46</sup> [108:4] most Eth / one Eth “and” / one Eth omits altogether

<sup>47</sup> [108:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits “upon”

<sup>48</sup> [108:4] most Eth / Eth(g) “because of the greatness of its depth” / Eth(T9) “because of its darkness” / one Eth omits “its”

<sup>49</sup> [108:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “And I could not see” / few Eth omit “And” / one Eth omits “I saw”

<sup>50</sup> [108:4] most Eth / several Eth add

<sup>51</sup> [108:4] most Eth / Eth(q) “brilliantly and were in tumult” / one Eth (“brilliantly and secretly”) / one Eth omits altogether

<sup>52</sup> [108:4] most Eth / one Eth omits “and something...turning over”

<sup>53</sup> [108:5] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “one of”

<sup>54</sup> [108:5] most Eth / two Eth “glorious” / one Eth omits altogether

<sup>55</sup> [108:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) “which” / two Eth omit “but” / one Eth omits “there is no heavens but”

<sup>56</sup> [108:5] many Eth / one Eth “only a flame of fire and it was burning” / one Eth “a flame of fire was only burning”

<sup>57</sup> [108:5] most Eth / two Eth “sound of crying and weeping”

<sup>58</sup> [108:5] most Eth / one Eth omits “and groaning”

<sup>59</sup> [108:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and anguish and severity” / one Eth “and severity and anguish” / one Eth “and anguish”

<sup>60</sup> [108:6] most Eth / one Eth “That”

<sup>61</sup> [108:6] most Eth / one Eth omits “the spirits of”

<sup>62</sup> [108:6] many Eth / Eth(gqT) “led”

<sup>63</sup> [108:6] most Eth / one Eth omits “along with those who do evil”

<sup>64</sup> [108:6] most Eth / one Eth omits “which” / one Eth omits “everything which”

<sup>65</sup> [108:6] Eth(q, etc.) (“the Lord”) / Eth(beta, etc.) “God” / one Eth omits together

<sup>66</sup> [108:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(qT, etc.) “done”

<sup>67</sup> [108:6] most Eth / one Eth “the word” / one Eth omits altogether

<sup>68</sup> [108:6] most Eth / two Eth “his”

<sup>69</sup> [108:6] most Eth / one Eth “about the thing which will be happening” / one Eth omits altogether / Eth(beta) omit “which”

<sup>70</sup> [108:7] literally “things” / Eth(T, one other) “there is a thing”

<sup>71</sup> [108:6] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “there are...them” / one Eth reads “blessed” instead of “inscribed” (one Eth omits altogether) / one Eth reads “you” instead of “them”

<sup>72</sup> [108:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T, two others) omits “in” / one Eth “are in”

<sup>73</sup> [108:7] most Eth / Eth(gg) / Eth(qtu) “may cause them to dwell”

<sup>74</sup> [108:7] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “and may know”

<sup>75</sup> [108:7] Eth(gg) / Eth(ehklx) “sinners, and upon the humble spirits” / Eth(abcdiopsvqyzb) “sinners, upon the spirits of the humble” / Eth(T9) “sinners, upon the spirits of those wgi gave gone astray”

<sup>76</sup> [108:7] one Eth “upon those” / one Eth “and upon those”

<sup>77</sup> [108:7] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “who have acted shamefully toward”

<sup>78</sup> [108:7] Eth(C) / Eth(T,beta) “and revenged themselves on God” / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>79</sup> [108:7] Eth(beta, C, q, etc.) / Eth(T9) “who worked together with” (omitting “and”)

<sup>80</sup> [108:8] many Eth / some Eth “who have loved” / one Eth “who fear God” / one Eth omits altogether

<sup>81</sup> [108:8] some Eth / many Eth omit “and”

<sup>82</sup> [108:8] many Eth / many Eth “who” / two Eth omit altogether

<sup>83</sup> [108:9] Eth(beta) / Eth(g) / Eth(q) “those who” (omitting “and”) / Eth(mt1) “these” / Eth(t2) “and these” / Eth(g) “but” / one Eth “and”

<sup>84</sup> [108:9] most Eth / one Eth omits “from the time when they came into being”

<sup>85</sup> [108:9] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “who”

<sup>86</sup> [108:9] Eth(T9,beta) (literally “their head”) / Eth(C) “considered their souls” / one Eth “everything”

<sup>87</sup> [108:9] most Eth / some Eth(most beta) “passed”

<sup>88</sup> [108:9] most Eth / two Eth “And God” / Eth(q) “And”

<sup>89</sup> [108:9] Eth(C) / Eth(beta) “...found in purity” / Eth(T9) “and he received their pure spirits” / one Eth “and their spirits were not found pure”

And he has recompensed them<sup>3</sup> for their lives,  
for these<sup>4</sup> were found to have<sup>5</sup> loved the heavens  
more than their breath which is in the world.<sup>6</sup>

“Although they were trampled underfoot by evil humans,  
and experienced reproach and insult from them<sup>7</sup> and were put to  
shame,<sup>8</sup>  
yet they blessed me.<sup>9</sup>

11 And now<sup>10</sup> I will summon the spirits of the pious<sup>11</sup> *who are* from the  
generation of light;<sup>12</sup>

and I will transform those who were born in darkness,  
who in<sup>13</sup> their flesh were not recompensed with<sup>14</sup> the honor  
appropriate to their faithfulness.

12 And I will bring out, into the bright<sup>15</sup> light, those who loved my holy<sup>16</sup>  
name,

and I will let each one sit<sup>17</sup> on the throne of honor<sup>18</sup> of his<sup>19</sup> honor,  
and they will shine for times without number.”

For righteous is the judgment of God,  
and to the faithful-ones he shows<sup>20</sup> faithfulness,  
in the habitation of the paths of truth.<sup>21</sup>

14 And the righteous-ones, as they shine, will see<sup>22</sup> those who were born  
sinners<sup>23</sup> in darkness<sup>24</sup> cast into darkness.

15 And<sup>25</sup> the sinners will cry out and see<sup>26</sup> them resplendent;  
and<sup>27</sup> they, for their part, will depart to where<sup>28</sup> the days and times  
are prescribed for them.<sup>29</sup>

Here is completed the secret vision of Enoch.<sup>30</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> [108:10] most Eth / one Eth “have written down”

<sup>2</sup> [108:10] most Eth / one Eth “in their books” / two Eth “in the book” / one Eth omits altogether

<sup>3</sup> [108:10] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “he has caused them to be recompensed”

<sup>4</sup> [108:10] most Eth / Eth(T9) “for all” / one Eth “who”

<sup>5</sup> [108:10] most Eth / one Eth “found when they” / two Eth “found, who”

<sup>6</sup> [108:10] Eth(C) / Eth(beta) “more than their eternal breath” / Eth(T9) “more than the fire of their eternal souls” / one Eth “more than the purity of their eternal soul”

<sup>7</sup> [108:10] most Eth / one Eth omits “from them” / one Eth omits “reproach and insult”

<sup>8</sup> [108:10] some Eth / other Eth “and were abused” / Eth(T9) (in error) “and they sat” / one Eth “and they spoke to me”

<sup>9</sup> [108:10] most / Eth(T9) “us” / one Eth omits altogether / Eth(g) omits altogether (and also omits “And now I will summon...prescribed for them.”)

<sup>10</sup> [108:11] most Eth / one Eth omits “And now”

<sup>11</sup> [108:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits “of the pious”

<sup>12</sup> [108:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) “spirits, if it is born of light” / one Eth “spirits of the pious and of the generation of light”

<sup>13</sup> [108:11] some Eth / Eth(T9, others) omit “in”

<sup>14</sup> [108:11] most Eth / one Eth omits “not” / one Eth “flesh did not desire the”

<sup>15</sup> [108:12] most Eth / two Eth “into the brightness of”

<sup>16</sup> [108:12] most Eth / one Eth “new”

<sup>17</sup> [108:12] most Eth / Eth(T9) “and I will seat each one”

<sup>18</sup> [108:12] Eth(beta-n) adds (a double reading)

<sup>19</sup> [108:12] most Eth / one Eth “their”

<sup>20</sup> [108:13] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “shows”

<sup>21</sup> [108:13] Eth(t) / Eth(q) “in the habitation, the paths of truth” / Eth(gT) “in the habitations and paths of truth” / Eth(m) “in the habitation and in truth” / Eth(al) “in the habitation of the upright paths”

<sup>22</sup> [108:14] some Eth (including T) (“will see”) / most Eth “saw”

<sup>23</sup> [108:14] most Eth / one Eth adds

<sup>24</sup> [108:14] some Eth (including q) / two Eth (including T) “darkness and” / few Eth “darkness and will be” / one Eth “darkness while they are”

<sup>25</sup> [108:15] many Eth / many Eth (including T) omit “and”

<sup>26</sup> [108:15] most Eth / few Eth “and they saw”

<sup>27</sup> [108:15] most Eth / one Eth omits “and”

<sup>28</sup> [108:15] most Eth / two Eth (including q) “depart according to”

<sup>29</sup> [108:15] most Eth / one Eth omits “for them”

<sup>30</sup> [108:15] most Eth / Eth(q) adds / Eth(x) adds “Here is completed the vision of Enoch” / Eth(g) adds “The vision of the secret vision of Enoch” / Eth(m) adds “The vision of the secrets of Enoch” / Eth(na1) adds “The vision of Enoch the prophet is completed”

# THE MOTION OF THE LUMINARIES OF THE HEAVENS

## CHAPTER 72<sup>1</sup>

**Book Three:**<sup>2</sup> The book about the Motion of the Luminaries of the Heavens: the relations of each *luminary* according to their kinds, their jurisdictions, and their times, and their<sup>3</sup> names, and their origins, and their months, as the holy messenger Uriel, who is their leader, showed to me when he was with me. And he showed me their entire description, as they are, and for all the years of the world to eternity, until a new creation will be made to last for eternity.

2 This is the first law of the luminaries: the luminary *called* the sun has its emergence through<sup>4</sup> the eastern gates of the heavens, and<sup>5</sup> has its setting through the western gates of the heavens. 3 And I saw six gates through<sup>6</sup> which the sun emerges, and six gates through which the sun sets. And the moon *also* rises and sets in those gates, as well as the leaders of the stars together with the ones which they lead. Six<sup>7</sup> of the gates are in the east of the heavens<sup>8</sup> and six<sup>9</sup> in the west of the heavens;<sup>10</sup> all of them are positioned one directly after the other. And there are many windows to the right and to the left of those gates.<sup>11</sup>

4 And the first one to emerge is the great<sup>12</sup> luminary whose name is the sun; its roundness is like the roundness of the heavens. And it is entirely<sup>13</sup> filled with fire,<sup>14</sup> which gives<sup>15</sup> light and heat. 5 And the spirit drives<sup>16</sup> the chariot in which it rises; and the sun sets from the heavens, and it turns toward the north in order to reach the east. And it is guided in such a way that it enters the *proper* gate and shines in the firmament.

6 In the first month, it emerges in this way through the great gate, the fourth of those six<sup>17</sup> gates in the east where the sun rises. 7 And in that fourth gate from which the sun emerges in the first month, there are twelve open windows; heat comes out from them when they are open at their *proper* times.

8 When the sun<sup>18</sup> rises in the heavens, it emerges through<sup>19</sup> that fourth gate for thirty mornings, and it accurately goes down in the *fourth* gate on the west side of the heavens. 9 And during<sup>20</sup> those days, the day becomes longer than the *preceding* day, and the night becomes shorter than the *preceding* night for thirty days. 10 And on this *thirtieth* day, the day is two *parts* longer than the night—one-ninth,<sup>21</sup> with the day being exactly ten parts, and the night exactly<sup>22</sup> eight parts. 11 And the sun emerges from that fourth gate and sets through the fourth gate.<sup>23</sup>

And it returns and enters in<sup>24</sup> to the fifth gate in the east<sup>25</sup> for thirty mornings; and it emerges from it and sets in the fifth gate. 12 And then the day becomes longer by two parts: the day is eleven parts, while the night decreases and is seven parts.

13 And it<sup>26</sup> returns to<sup>27</sup> the east and enters the sixth gate;<sup>28</sup> and it emerges and sets through the sixth gate for thirty-one<sup>29</sup> days because of its signs.<sup>30</sup> 14 And during that day, the day grows longer than the night, with the day being twice<sup>31</sup> as

long as the night. The day is<sup>32</sup> twelve parts, while the night grows shorter and is six parts. 15 Then the sun rises to shorten the day and to lengthen the night.<sup>33</sup>

And then the sun returns to<sup>34</sup> the east and enters the sixth gate; and it rises from it and sets for thirty days. 16 And when the thirty days are completed, the day decreases exactly one part: the day is eleven parts and the night seven *parts*.<sup>35</sup> 17 And then the sun emerges from that sixth gate in the west.

And it travels to the east, and rises in the fifth gate for thirty mornings. And it again sets in the west, in<sup>36</sup> the fifth western gate. 18 And on that day, the day decreases by two parts, with the day being ten parts and the night eight parts. 19 And the sun emerges from that fifth gate and sets through the fifth gate in the west.

And it rises through the fourth gate because of its signs<sup>37</sup>—in the fourth gate in the east—<sup>38</sup> thirty-one mornings and sets in the west. 20 On that day, the day is equal to the night; it is the same: the night is nine parts and the day is also nine parts. 21 And the sun emerges from that *fourth* gate and sets in the *fourth* gate in the west.

And it returns to the east and emerges through the third gate for thirty mornings and sets in the west through the third gate. 22 And on that day the night is longer than the day, and the night becomes longer than the *preceding* night, and the day becomes shorter than the *preceding* day for thirty days. And the night is exactly ten parts and the day eight parts. 23 And the sun emerges from that third gate and sets through the third gate<sup>39</sup> in the west.<sup>40</sup>

And it<sup>41</sup> returns to the east and emerges through the second gate in the east for thirty mornings;<sup>42</sup> in the same way it sets through the second gate on the west side of the heavens. 24 And on that day, the night is eleven parts and the day seven parts. 25 And on that day, the sun emerges from that second gate and sets through the second gate in the west.

And it returns to the east and emerges<sup>43</sup> through the first gate for thirty-one mornings because of its sign<sup>44</sup> and in that day sets through the first gate in the west side of the heavens.<sup>45</sup> 26 And on that day, the night<sup>46</sup> is longer and is twice the length of the day,<sup>47</sup> and the night<sup>48</sup> is exactly<sup>49</sup> twelve parts and the day six parts.

27 And the sun has completed the chief points of its *route*.<sup>50</sup> And it again returns to those chief points of its *route*<sup>51</sup> and again enters each gate<sup>52</sup> for thirty mornings, and it sets opposite to them in the west. 28 And on that day,<sup>53</sup> the night decreases in length by a ninth part (that is, one part), and the night<sup>54</sup> consists of eleven parts and a day of seven<sup>55</sup> parts.

29 And the sun returns and enters the second gate on the east.<sup>56</sup> And it returns upon those chief points of its *route*;<sup>57</sup> for thirty days it rises and sets through the *second* gate. 30 And on that day,<sup>58</sup> the night decreases in length, with<sup>59</sup> the night being ten parts and the day eight parts. 31 And on that day, the sun emerges from that *second*<sup>60</sup> gate and sets in the west.

And it returns to the east<sup>61</sup> and rises from the third gate for thirty-one mornings and sets on the west side of the heavens.<sup>62</sup> 32 And on that day, the night decreases and is nine parts, with the day *consisting* of nine parts; and the day is equal to the night.

And the year is<sup>63</sup> exactly 364 days. 33 And the length of the day and *of*<sup>64</sup> the night, and the shortness of the day and *of*<sup>65</sup> the night vary with the circuit of the

<sup>1</sup> This book once circulated independently of the rest of the book of Enoch, but was at some point inserted into the rest of the corpus. For this reason, and because the nature of its contents somewhat hinder the flow of the rest of the book, I have grouped them together as a separate composition here.

<sup>2</sup> [72:1] Eth(T9) adds

<sup>3</sup> [72:1] Eth(p) / all other Eth "its"

<sup>4</sup> [72:2] Eth(g,T9) omits "through"

<sup>5</sup> [72:2] Eth(g) "which"

<sup>6</sup> [72:2] Eth(p) "from"

<sup>7</sup> [72:3] Eth(T9) "Seven"

<sup>8</sup> [72:3] Eth(2080,T9) adds

<sup>9</sup> [72:3] Eth(T9) "seven"

<sup>10</sup> [72:3] Eth(T9) "west of the heavens" / Eth(2080,p) "west of the sun" / Eth(g) "west of the sun" / Eth(q) "west and the sun"

<sup>11</sup> [72:3] Eth(2080,p) "of that gate"

<sup>12</sup> [72:4] Eth(C) / Eth(T9,beta) "excelling"

<sup>13</sup> [72:4] Eth(g,T9,q) / Eth(2080,p) "And all of it is"

<sup>14</sup> [72:4] Eth(T9) omits "fire"

<sup>15</sup> [72:4] Eth(g,u) "is"

<sup>16</sup> [72:5] Eth(q) omits "blows"

<sup>17</sup> [72:6] Eth(T9) "of those seven" / Eth(g,T9,m,q,u) omits altogether

<sup>18</sup> [72:8] most Eth(T9) omit "the sun"

<sup>19</sup> [72:8] Eth(m,t) "from"

<sup>20</sup> [72:9] Eth(T9) omits "during"

<sup>21</sup> [72:10] Eth(p) omits "one-ninth"

<sup>22</sup> [72:10] Eth(beta) omits "exactly"

<sup>23</sup> [72:11] many Eth(beta) including p add "gate"

<sup>24</sup> [72:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>25</sup> [72:11] Eth(T9) omits "in the east"

<sup>26</sup> [72:13] Eth(beta) "And the sun"

<sup>27</sup> [72:13] Eth(g) omits "to"

<sup>28</sup> [72:13] Eth(beta) adds "gate"

<sup>29</sup> [72:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9,q,t,u) "for thirty"

<sup>30</sup> [72:13] Eth(2080,T9) "signs"

<sup>31</sup> [72:14] Eth(g) "night"

<sup>32</sup> [72:14] Eth(T9) omits "The day is"

<sup>33</sup> [72:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "so that its duration shortens and night occurs"

<sup>34</sup> [72:15] Eth(q,T9,q) "into"

<sup>35</sup> [72:16] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>36</sup> [72:17] Eth(T9,q,b) omits "in"

<sup>37</sup> [72:19] Eth(g,T9,mqtu) "signs"

<sup>38</sup> [72:19] Eth(2080,[B]) omit "in the fourth gate in the east" / Eth(T9) omits "in the east"

<sup>39</sup> [72:23] Eth(T9) omits "and sets through the third gate" by scribal error

<sup>40</sup> [72:23] Eth(2080) omits "in the west"

<sup>41</sup> [82:23] Eth(beta) "And the sun"

<sup>42</sup> [72:23] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "mornings"

<sup>43</sup> [72:25] Eth(T9) "east and shines"

<sup>44</sup> [72:25] Eth(b2,x) adds

<sup>45</sup> [72:25] Eth(beta) adds "through the first gate in the west" / Eth(2080) "in that day through the first gate in the west side of the heavens" / Eth(qg) "in that in the first day in the west of the heavens" / Eth(T9,t,u) "in that day in the west of the heavens" / Eth(m) "in the west through the sixth gate"

<sup>46</sup> [72:26] Eth(g,T9,q) "And that night"

<sup>47</sup> [72:26] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "and is twice the day"

<sup>48</sup> [72:26] Eth(2080,T9,u) omits "is longer and twice...the night" by scribal error

<sup>49</sup> [72:26] Eth(T9) omits "exactly"

<sup>50</sup> [72:27] Eth(T9) "completed its appearances/patterns"

<sup>51</sup> [72:27] Eth(T9) "completed its appearance/pattern"

<sup>52</sup> [72:27] Eth(beta) "enters that" / Eth(m) "enters in those gates"

<sup>53</sup> [72:28] Eth(g,2080,T9,q) "night" [T9 also adds "and"]

<sup>54</sup> [72:28] Eth(beta) omits "night"

<sup>55</sup> [72:28] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "nine"

<sup>56</sup> [72:28] Eth(gqtu) "gate which is in the east" [Eth(beta) also adds "and"]

<sup>57</sup> [72:27] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "It resumes its appearances/patterns"

<sup>58</sup> [72:30] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "night"

<sup>59</sup> [72:30] Eth(T9) omits "with"

<sup>60</sup> [72:31] Eth(T9, beta) adds

<sup>61</sup> [72:31] Eth(g) "returns in the east" / Eth(q) "returns the east"

<sup>62</sup> [72:31] Eth(q) "sun"

<sup>63</sup> [72:32] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "night. And the days are" / Eth(q) omits "night, and is"

<sup>64</sup> [72:33] Eth(2080, qp) / others add

<sup>65</sup> [72:22] Eth(2080,T9) / others add

sun. **34** For this reason its circuit grows longer day by day, or grows shorter night by night.<sup>1</sup>

**35** And this is the law for the circuit of the sun,<sup>2</sup> when it returns sixty times<sup>3</sup> to the east and emerges again. This great luminary which is for all eternity,<sup>4</sup> is called the sun for all eternity.<sup>5</sup> **36** And this one which emerges is the great luminary, and it<sup>6</sup> is named after its appearance, as the Lord has commanded. **37** And in this way<sup>7</sup> it emerges, and, similarly,<sup>8</sup> it<sup>9</sup> enters; and it neither diminishes, nor rests, but travels day<sup>10</sup> and night in a chariot.<sup>11</sup> And its light is seven times brighter<sup>12</sup> than that of<sup>13</sup> the moon, but the visible size of the two is equal.

## CHAPTER 73

After this law, I saw a second law, one for the smaller luminary whose name is the moon. **2** And its roundness is like the roundness of the heavens,<sup>14</sup> and the spirit drives<sup>15</sup> its chariot on which it rides, with light being given to it in measure. **3** And each month its emergence and setting<sup>16</sup> varies, but its days are like the days of the sun. And<sup>17</sup> when the nature of<sup>18</sup> its light is evenly distributed<sup>19</sup> over its surface, then<sup>20</sup> it<sup>21</sup> amounts to one seventh of the light of the sun.

**4** And in this way it rises with its beginning toward the east; it emerges on the thirtieth day,<sup>22</sup> and on that day it becomes visible. And it becomes the beginning of the month for you on the thirtieth day, when the moon rises together with the sun<sup>23</sup> in<sup>24</sup> the same gate from where the sun emerges,<sup>25</sup> **5** but at a distance<sup>26</sup> from the sun of half-a-seventh part.<sup>27</sup>

And its whole disc is empty<sup>28</sup> without light, except for half-a-seventh (that is, one-fourteenth) part of its light,<sup>29</sup> one-seventh of its light.<sup>30</sup> **6** And during<sup>31</sup> this day, it receives half-a-seventh of its light.<sup>32</sup> And<sup>33</sup> its light equals exactly half-a-seventh.

**7** And then it<sup>34</sup> sets with the sun. And when the sun rises, the moon<sup>35</sup> rises with it and receives half-a-seventh of its light. And it rules over the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.<sup>36</sup>

And on the 1st night of the 1st month, the moon shines for half-a-seventh of the night.<sup>37</sup>

And then the moon sets and enters<sup>38</sup> with the sun and it is dark during the remaining six<sup>39</sup>-and-a-half sevenths of this night.

**8** And<sup>40</sup> it remains during one-seventh of this day.

And its light equals exactly one-seventh.<sup>41</sup>

And then it rises and recedes from the rising of the sun, and rules over<sup>42</sup> the remaining six-sevenths of this day.<sup>43</sup>

**9** And on the 2nd of this month, it shines for one-seventh of the night...

[THE REMAINDER OF THIS SECTION IS PRACTICALLY NON-EXTANT.

For the Ethiopic manuscripts break off at the end of verse 8, and the remainder of this section is only minusculely preserved in various disjointed Aramaic fragments which were found amongst the Dead Sea Scrolls. While enough of these fragments have survived in order to provide sufficient information for a near-complete reconstruction of the 'sevenths' pattern (which alternates between every 30 and 29 day lunar month), not enough fragments survive in order to provide adequate information to reconstruct the 'gate' pattern through which the moon rises and sets (which varies from month to month). Since the lunar cycle falls behind the solar cycle by 10 days per solar year, and since a year is determined by the number of solar days (364) and not by the number of lunar days (354), this would presumably mean that the gate pattern is also different each solar year—at least up to a period of 3 years. For the lunar cycle is reset every 3 years by the inclusion of a thirteenth 'leap' 30-day month at the end of every third year. For this reason, it is uncertain if the original composition included merely a one-year cycle, or if it contained a three-year cycle to fully account for the lunar cycle discrepancies.]

## CHAPTER 74

And I saw another circuit and<sup>44</sup> law for the moon; how according to that law<sup>45</sup> it produces the cycle of months. **2** All this<sup>46</sup> was shown to me by Uriel, the holy messenger who<sup>47</sup> is the leader of them all and their positions.<sup>48</sup> And I wrote down their positions as he showed me, and I wrote down their respective months and the phases of their illumination until fifteen days<sup>49</sup> were<sup>50</sup> completed.

**3** And in steps of fractions of sevenths, its complete light is reached in the east; and in steps of fractions of sevenths, complete darkness is reached<sup>51</sup> in the west. **4** And in<sup>52</sup> certain months it changes<sup>53</sup> its settings to be in unison with the sun, and in certain months<sup>54</sup> it goes its own individual way. **5** During two months, it sets with the sun in<sup>55</sup> those two months and<sup>56</sup> middle gates—in the third and in<sup>57</sup> the fourth gate. **6** It emerges for seven days, goes around, and returns again to the gate from which the sun emerges; and its light is completed in it.<sup>58</sup> And the moon recedes from the sun, and enters for eight days into the sixth gate from which the sun emerges.

**7** And when the sun emerges from the fourth gate, the moon emerges for seven<sup>59</sup> days until it emerges from the fifth; and it again returns in seven days into the fourth gate, and its<sup>60</sup> light is completed. And it recedes<sup>61</sup> from the sun and enters into the first gate for eight days. **8** And it again returns after seven days into the fourth gate from which the sun emerges.

<THE REMAINDER OF THIS SECTION IS NON-EXTANT>

**9** And in this way<sup>62</sup> I saw their positions, as the moon rises<sup>63</sup> and the sun sets during<sup>64</sup> those days.

**10** And when over<sup>65</sup> five years are added together, the sun has an overplus of thirty days. And all of the days which<sup>66</sup> result for one of those five years, when they are complete, amount to 364 days. **11** The overplus of the sun and stars amounts to six<sup>67</sup> days; in<sup>68</sup> the course of five years,<sup>69</sup> six additional days reach a total of thirty days,<sup>70</sup> and the moon<sup>71</sup> falls thirty days further behind than the sun and the stars—less than the sun, the moon, and the stars.<sup>72</sup> **12** And they bring<sup>73</sup> about the years precisely, and<sup>74</sup> all<sup>1</sup> according to their eternal<sup>2</sup> positions. They

<sup>1</sup> [72:34] Eth(T9) omits "by night"

<sup>2</sup> [72:35] Eth(q) "circuit, where the sun goes"

<sup>3</sup> [72:35] Eth(q,T9,ut) omit "sixty times" / Eth(m) "it returns, it returns to the place"

<sup>4</sup> [72:35] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>5</sup> [72:35] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "for the duration of the year of the universe"

<sup>6</sup> [72:36] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "is the great luminary, and it"

<sup>7</sup> [72:37] Eth(beta) omits "in this way"

<sup>8</sup> [72:37] Eth(T9) omits "and" / Eth(qt) omits "similarly"

<sup>9</sup> [72:37] Eth(p, some [B]) omit "it"

<sup>10</sup> [72:37] Eth(T9) omits "day"

<sup>11</sup> [72:37] Eth(beta) adds

<sup>12</sup> [72:37] ("is-brighter") / Eth(2080) "gives light"

<sup>13</sup> [72:37] Eth(T9) omits "that of"

<sup>14</sup> [72:2] most Eth (including 2080-margin, p-margin) / Eth(mp, few late beta) "sun" / Eth(2080) omits altogether

<sup>15</sup> [73:2] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "lengthens"

<sup>16</sup> [73:3] many Eth / Eth(T9) adds "and" after "setting"

<sup>17</sup> [73:3] Eth(T9) / many Eth omit "And"

<sup>18</sup> [73:3] most Eth / Eth(m) "(when) like the nature" / Eth(q) "(when) its being" / Eth(t) omits altogether

<sup>19</sup> [73:3] many Eth / Eth(T9) "is seen"

<sup>20</sup> [73:3] Eth(T9) / many Eth omit "then"

<sup>21</sup> [73:3] most Eth / some Eth(beta) "light"

<sup>22</sup> [73:4] many Eth / Eth(g) "emerges in the thirtieth gate" / Eth(T9) "emerges in thirty days" / Eth(t)

"emerges in three days" / Eth(u) "emerges in the third"

<sup>23</sup> [73:4] most Eth / Eth(m) "day, it enters together with the sun"

<sup>24</sup> [73:4] many Eth / Eth(T9) "and"

<sup>25</sup> [73:4] most Eth / Eth(q) "in the calculation the sun emerges"

<sup>26</sup> [73:4] many Eth / Eth(T9) omits "at a distance"

<sup>27</sup> [73:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "but its half to be seven parts"

<sup>28</sup> [73:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9) omits "empty"

<sup>29</sup> [73:5] Emendation based on DSS fragments / many Eth "a seventh part of half of its light (that is... its

light" / Eth(2080,mt,beta) "a seventh part of it out of one-fourteenth part of its light"

<sup>30</sup> [73:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9) adds

<sup>31</sup> [73:5] Eth(T9) / other Eth omit "during"

<sup>32</sup> [73:5] Eth(T9) / other Eth adds

<sup>33</sup> [73:6] many Eth, supported by other DSS fragments / Eth(2080,beta) omit "And"

<sup>34</sup> [73:6] many Eth, supported by other DSS fragments / Eth(Beta) omits "it"

<sup>35</sup> [73:7] Eth(mt,beta) / many Eth "rises, it"

<sup>36</sup> [73:7] Emendation based on DSS pattern / Eth omits "And it rules over...this day"

<sup>37</sup> [73:7] Emendation based on DSS pattern and understanding that this is the title of the first month and day/

Eth "And during that night, on the beginning of its day, on the beginning of the moon's day"

<sup>38</sup> [73:7] Emendation based on DSS / Eth omits "and enters"

<sup>39</sup> [73:7] most Eth / some Eth (incorrectly) "seven"

<sup>40</sup> [73:8] many Eth, supported by DSS fragments / Eth(T9) omits "And"

<sup>41</sup> [73:8] Emendation based on DSS pattern / Eth "(8) (And) it rises on that day with exactly a seventh part"

<sup>42</sup> [73:8] DSS "many Eth "and is illuminated" / Eth(2080,beta) "and gives light"

<sup>43</sup> [En7:8] DSS ("the remaining...day.) / Eth (corrupted) "in the remaining part of its day, a sixth and a seventh part"

<sup>44</sup> [74:1] most Eth / Eth(g) "of" / Eth(gqtu) omit altogether

<sup>45</sup> [74:1] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "according to that law"

<sup>46</sup> [74:2] many Eth / Eth(2080,mq) "which" Eth(beta) omits altogether

<sup>47</sup> [74:2] many Eth / Eth(T9) "messenger; this one"

<sup>48</sup> [74:2] many / most Eth(T9) add

<sup>49</sup> [74:2] most Eth / Eth(q) omits "days"

<sup>50</sup> [74:2] most Eth / Eth(T9) "will be"

<sup>51</sup> [74:3] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta, C) omits "in steps of fractions of sevenths" / some Eth omit "in steps...darkness

is reached"

<sup>52</sup> [74:4] most Eth / Eth(T9,mu) omit "in" / Eth(g) omit "And in"

<sup>53</sup> [74:4] most Eth / Eth (g,T9,qtu) "they change"

<sup>54</sup> [74:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "and in certain months"

<sup>55</sup> [74:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "sun, and it has"

<sup>56</sup> [74:5] most Eth / Eth(q) adds

<sup>57</sup> [74:5] most Eth / Eth(2080) omits "in"

<sup>58</sup> [74:6] many Eth / Eth(beta) adds

<sup>59</sup> [74:7] most Eth / Eth(m) "hidden"

<sup>60</sup> [74:7] most Eth / Eth(q) "their"

<sup>61</sup> [74:7] many Eth / Eth(m,q2,T9) "And it causes to recede"

<sup>62</sup> [74:9] most Eth / Eth(q,T9,few beta) "And in this way" / Eth(u) "And after this"

<sup>63</sup> [74:9] many Eth / Eth(beta) "as the order of their moons rises"

<sup>64</sup> [74:9] many Eth / Eth(T9) "and" / Eth(beta) "and during" / Eth(u) omits "the sun" & "during those days"

<sup>65</sup> [74:10] most Eth / Eth(2080,m) adds

<sup>66</sup> [74:10] many Eth / Eth(T9) omits "all the days which"

<sup>67</sup> [74:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "eight" as emended

<sup>68</sup> [74:11] Eth(m) / most Eth "for" / Eth(beta) "from" / Eth(T9.1,q) omit altogether

<sup>69</sup> [74:11] most Eth / Eth(T9,u) "year"

<sup>70</sup> [74:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "five years gain thirty days"

<sup>71</sup> [74:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9,m,t1) "and it"

<sup>72</sup> [74:11] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>73</sup> [74:11] Eth(T9) / Eth(beta) "And the moon brings" / Eth(C) "And the sun and the stars bring"

<sup>74</sup> [74:12] many Eth / Eth(T9) adds

come neither early<sup>3</sup> nor will they remain<sup>4</sup> late by a single day, by which<sup>5</sup> they would change the year: each is exactly 364 days.

**13** In three years there are 1092 days; and in five years there are 1820 days, with the result, that in eight years there are 2912 days.

**14** For the moon alone, the days in three years amount to 1062;<sup>6</sup> for in three years, it falls behind *the sun and the stars* by 30 days.<sup>7</sup> **15** So in five years there are 1770 days; for in five years, it falls behind by 50 days. The result of this is, that in eight years, the moon has 2832 days; **16** for in eight years it falls behind by 80 days. So the total *number* of days which it falls behind *the sun and the stars* after eight years is 80 days.

**17** Then the year is correctly completed in accord with their eternal<sup>8</sup> positions and with the positions of the sun; they rise from the gate from which it rises and sets for thirty days.

## CHAPTER 75

And the leaders<sup>9</sup> of the chiefs of the thousands, who are over all the creation and over all the stars, *are associated* with which<sup>10</sup> those four additional *days*; they are not separated<sup>11</sup> from their position,<sup>12</sup> corresponding to the calculation<sup>13</sup> of the year. And they are the ones who<sup>14</sup> render service on the four days which are not computed in the calculation of the year. **2** And people err regarding them because those luminaries truly serve *in* the positions of the cosmos: one in the first<sup>15</sup> heavenly<sup>16</sup> gate, one in the third heavenly gate, one in the fourth gate,<sup>17</sup> and one in the sixth<sup>18</sup> gate, so that the accuracy<sup>19</sup> of the world is completed<sup>20</sup> in the 364 positions of the cosmos.

**3** For Uriel the messenger, whom the Lord of eternal glory<sup>21</sup> set forever<sup>22</sup> over all the heavenly luminaries *both* in the heavens and in the world, showed me the signs, the seasons, the year, and the days so that they may cause to<sup>23</sup> rule the firmament,<sup>24</sup> and appear<sup>25</sup> above the earth, and be leaders of days and nights—the sun, and the moon, and the stars, and all the serving entities who return on all the chariots of the heavens.

**4** And<sup>26</sup> In the same way Uriel showed me twelve gates open in the disc of the sun's chariot in the heavens from<sup>27</sup> which the rays of the sun break forth, and<sup>28</sup> its heat<sup>29</sup> is diffused upon the earth when they are opened at their appointed times.

**5** And there are openings<sup>30</sup> for the winds and for<sup>31</sup> the spirit of the dew, when *openings* in the heavens are opened at the boundaries. **6** And the twelve gates in the heavens *are* opened<sup>32</sup> at<sup>33</sup> the boundaries of the earth, from which the sun, and the moon, and the stars, and all the works<sup>34</sup> of the heavens emerge, from the east and<sup>35</sup> from the west. **7** And there are many windows opened on the left and *on the right*.<sup>36</sup> And each window, at its *appointed* time, emits heat in correspondence to those gates from which the stars emerge as he has ordered<sup>37</sup> them, and<sup>38</sup> in which they set in correspondence to their number. **8** And I saw chariots in the heavens traveling in the world above and below<sup>39</sup> those gates where the stars revolve which never set.<sup>40</sup> **9** And one of *these circuits* is larger than all of them and it is the one which encircles the whole world.

<sup>1</sup> [74:12] most Eth / Eth(2080) omits "all"

<sup>2</sup> [74:12] most Eth / Eth(q) omits "eternal"

<sup>3</sup> [74:12] most Eth / "Let them come...early"

<sup>4</sup> [74:12] most Eth / Eth(u) adds / Eth(t) instead adds "let them remain"

<sup>5</sup> [74:12] Eth(g,T9) / many "but"

<sup>6</sup> [74:14] Eth(C) / Eth(g,T9) "1030" / Eth(beta) "1060"

<sup>7</sup> [74:14] Emendation / Eth(T9) "and in three years it falls behind by 62 days" (based on the erroneous number of 1030 above) / most Eth omit altogether

<sup>8</sup> [74:17] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) omits "eternal"

<sup>9</sup> [75:1] Eth(2080, beta) / Eth(2080,T9) "leader"

<sup>10</sup> [75:1] Eth(2080,T9,mtu,beta) / Eth(gggtu) adds

<sup>11</sup> [75:1] Eth(2080,m,beta) / Eth(T9) "they do not deviate" / Eth(beta) "they do not deviate"

<sup>12</sup> [75:1] Eth(g,t1,u) "from its work" / Eth(m) "from their work" / Eth(T9) "from its position"

<sup>13</sup> [75:1] Eth(beta) "to all"

<sup>14</sup> [75:1] Eth(2080) adds / Eth(T9) adds only "who"

<sup>15</sup> [75:2] Eth(g,2080,u) "previous"

<sup>16</sup> [75:2] Eth(T9) adds

<sup>17</sup> [75:2] Eth(p) omits "one in the third...fourth gate"

<sup>18</sup> [75:2] Eth(T9) "fifth"

<sup>19</sup> [75:2] Eth(2080) "year"

<sup>20</sup> [75:2] Eth(qtu) "it will complete"

<sup>21</sup> [75:3] Eth(q) "Lord of Spirits"

<sup>22</sup> [75:3] Eth(T9,beta) / Eth(C) adds

<sup>23</sup> [75:3] Eth(g,T9) adds

<sup>24</sup> [75:3] lit. "face of the sky" / Eth(g) "face of the earth"

<sup>25</sup> [75:3] Eth(T9) "examine"

<sup>26</sup> [75:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>27</sup> [75:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "with"

<sup>28</sup> [75:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) "which" / Eth(mq,t1,u) omit altogether

<sup>29</sup> [75:4] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) "death"

<sup>30</sup> [75:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits "for"

<sup>31</sup> [75:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits "for"

<sup>32</sup> [75:5] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) "the heavens. And I saw" / Eth(gmqtu) "the heavens."

<sup>33</sup> [75:6] many Eth / Eth(beta) "in"

<sup>34</sup> [75:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) "work"

<sup>35</sup> [75:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "from the east and"

<sup>36</sup> [75:7] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) "on its left and on its right"

<sup>37</sup> [75:7] many Eth / Eth(2080,T9) "as you order"

<sup>38</sup> [75:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits "and"

<sup>39</sup> [75:8] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(beta) adds

<sup>40</sup> [75:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "watch"

## CHAPTER 76

And at the boundaries of the earth<sup>41</sup> I saw twelve gates open for all the winds, from where the winds<sup>42</sup> emerge and blow winds<sup>43</sup> over the earth. **2** Three of them are open in the front of the heavens, and three in the west, and three on the right side of the heavens, and three on the left side. **3** And the first three are toward the east, and three are toward the north, and the three after<sup>44</sup> these on the left are toward the south.<sup>45</sup> and three in the west.

**4** And through<sup>46</sup> four of them emerge winds which are for the healing of the earth and for its revival.<sup>47</sup> And<sup>48</sup> through eight of them emerge winds of<sup>49</sup> calamity; and<sup>50</sup> when they are sent they bring devastation over the entire earth and the waters upon it, and everything which is in them which grow and sprout and creep, [and everything which is in the waters and on the dry land].<sup>51</sup>

**5** And<sup>52</sup> the first wind from these gates,<sup>53</sup> called the east wind, emerges through the first gate which is in the east,<sup>54</sup> [which is near the south-east wind, *bringing*]<sup>55</sup> destruction, drought, and heat<sup>56</sup> and devastation. **6** And through<sup>57</sup> the second gate, the middle one, emerges the east-east wind, *bringing*<sup>58</sup> rain, and fruitfulness, and prosperity, and dew.<sup>59</sup> And through the third gate<sup>60</sup> emerges the east-north [wind], which is near the north-east wind, *bringing*<sup>61</sup> cold and drought.

**7** And following it, the winds of the south emerge through three gates. First of all, through the first gate emerges [the south wind which is near the east-south wind, *bringing*]<sup>62</sup> a hot wind.<sup>63</sup> **8** [And<sup>64</sup> through the second gate, the middle one, emerges a south wind] whose name is 'South', *bringing*<sup>65</sup> dew, and rain, and prosperity, and life. **9** And through the third gate<sup>66</sup> emerges [a south-west wind, *bringing*]<sup>67</sup> dew, and rain, and locusts, and destruction.

**10** And following it, the north-east wind,<sup>68</sup> whose name is 'Sea', emerges through the third,<sup>69</sup> the seventh gate, [which is near the east-north wind],<sup>70</sup> *bringing* dew and rain, locusts and destruction. **11** And through [the second gate,] the middle gate, in a straight direction, emerges [a north-north wind, *bringing*] life, and rain, and<sup>71</sup> dew, and prosperity.<sup>72</sup> And through<sup>73</sup> the third gate emerges [a north-west wind which is near the west-north wind, *bringing*]<sup>74</sup> mist, and hail, and snow, and rain, and dew, and locusts.

**12** And following it, the fourth winds, which are toward the west [emerge through three gates. First, through] the first gate, [which is near the north-west wind],<sup>75</sup> emerge dew, and rain,<sup>76</sup> and hail, and cold, and snow, and<sup>77</sup> frost. **13** And through [the second gate, the middle one, emerges the west-west wind, *bringing*]<sup>78</sup> dew and rain, prosperity and blessing. And through the last gate<sup>79</sup> emerges [a west-south wind which is near the south-west wind, *bringing*]<sup>80</sup> drought, and destruction, and<sup>81</sup> heat,<sup>82</sup> and devastation.

**14** And this is how the twelve gates of the four quarters<sup>83</sup> of the heavens are completed—I have shown you their complete division, my son<sup>1</sup> Methuselah.

<sup>41</sup> [75:9-76:1] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "encircled the whole world at the boundaries of the earth. And" / Eth(u)

"encircled the whole world. And"

<sup>42</sup> [76:1] Eth(g) has "spirits" for "winds" in both occurrences

<sup>43</sup> [76:1] most Eth / Eth(u) adds

<sup>44</sup> [76:3] DSS / some Eth "opposite"

<sup>45</sup> [76:3] DSS seems to omit "toward the south"

<sup>46</sup> [76:4] Eth(g,T9,qt) "to" / other Eth "in"

<sup>47</sup> [76:4] DSS / Eth(beta, C) "winds of blessing and of peace" / Eth(T9) "winds of blessing"

<sup>48</sup> [76:4] DSS, some Eth / Eth(2080,T9) omit "And"

<sup>49</sup> [76:4] Eth(T9) "in"

<sup>50</sup> [76:4] Eth(T9) adds

<sup>51</sup> [76:4] DSS (frag.) / Eth "earth and [most beta add "to"] the waters [ "heavens"] upon it, everything that lives upon it, and everything that is in the waters [T9 "earth"] and on the land"

<sup>52</sup> [76:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits "And"

<sup>53</sup> [76:5] DSS (frag.) / Eth adds

<sup>54</sup> [76:5] DSS (frag.) / most Eth / Eth(u) omits "that is in the east"

<sup>55</sup> [76:5] DSS assumption / Eth " ", inclined toward the south"

<sup>56</sup> [76:5] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) "pestilence" / Eth(q) "death"

<sup>57</sup> [76:6] DSS, most Eth / Eth(gmqtu) omit "through"

<sup>58</sup> [76:6] DSS / Eth(beta, C) "emerges in a straight direction, and emerges" / Eth(T9) "emerges"

<sup>59</sup> [76:6] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "fruitfulness together with dew"

<sup>60</sup> [76:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits "gate"

<sup>61</sup> [76:6] DSS / Eth "third gate, which is toward the north, emerges"

<sup>62</sup> [76:7] DSS assumption / Eth "gate, inclined toward the south"

<sup>63</sup> [76:7] Eth(C) / Eth(T9) "emerge hot winds" / Eth(beta) "emerge a wind of death"

<sup>64</sup> [76:8] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits "And"

<sup>65</sup> [76:8] DSS assumption / Eth "And from the middle gate, next to it, emerges a fragrant aroma"

<sup>66</sup> [76:9] most Eth / Eth(q) omits "gate"

<sup>67</sup> [76:9] DSS assumption / Eth "third gate toward the west, emerge"

<sup>68</sup> [76:10] DSS, some Eth / many Eth "winds"

<sup>69</sup> [76:10] most Eth(T9) / Eth(2080,beta) adds

<sup>70</sup> [76:10] DSS assumption / Eth " ", toward the east"

<sup>71</sup> [76:11] Eth(2080,T9,beta) / other Eth omit "and"

<sup>72</sup> [76:11] Eth(2080,beta,mqtu) / some Eth omit "and prosperity"

<sup>73</sup> [76:11] most Eth / Eth(T9) "from"

<sup>74</sup> [76:11] DSS assumption / Eth "third gate that is toward the west, inclining to the north, there emerge"

<sup>75</sup> [76:12] DSS assumption / Eth " ", toward the north"

<sup>76</sup> [76:12] many Eth / Eth(beta) adds

<sup>77</sup> [76:12] some Eth / Eth(T9,beta) omit "and"

<sup>78</sup> [76:13] DSS assumption / Eth "through the middle gate emerge"

<sup>79</sup> [76:13] most Eth / Eth(2080,u) omit "gate"

<sup>80</sup> [76:13] DSS assumption / Eth "last gate, that is toward the south, emerge"

<sup>81</sup> [76:13] many Eth / Eth(2080,u,beta) omit "and"

<sup>82</sup> [76:13] DSS assumption, some Eth / some Eth "death"

<sup>83</sup> [76:14] DSS / Eth "gates"

## CHAPTER 77

And the east<sup>2</sup> is called 'East' because it is the first.

And the south<sup>3</sup> is called 'South' because the Great-One is dwelling there,<sup>4</sup> and<sup>5</sup> the Eternally Blessed One dwells there forever.<sup>6</sup>

2 And the west is called the 'Great Quarter', because there the heavenly luminaries wane. There they set and there all luminaries enter. And for this reason they call it 'West'.<sup>7</sup>

3 And the north<sup>8</sup> is called<sup>9</sup> 'North' because in it all the vessels of the heavens hide and assemble together and revolve, and proceed to the east *side* of the heavens.

And the east is called 'East', because from there the vessels of the heavens arise. And *it is also called* 'East' because from there the moons arise after [they] have been brought to completion [each] day in order to be seen [above the earth].<sup>10</sup>

[And I saw the] three divisions of the earth:<sup>11</sup>

One of them is for the dwelling-place of the sons of the humans.

And one of them is for all the seas, and the abysses, and the forests, and the rivers, and darkness,<sup>12</sup> and the mist.

And one of them<sup>13</sup> is for the deserts and for the Seven and for<sup>14</sup> the Garden of Righteousness.

4 And I saw seven mountains higher than all the mountains on the earth, and snow was coming down upon them.<sup>15</sup> And days, and seasons, and years pass by<sup>16</sup> and go.<sup>17</sup>

5 I saw seven<sup>18</sup> rivers on the earth, larger than all *other* rivers.<sup>19</sup> One of them comes<sup>20</sup> from the west, pouring its<sup>21</sup> water into the Great Sea. 6 And two of them rise and<sup>22</sup> come from the north to the sea<sup>23</sup> and pour<sup>24</sup> their waters into the Sea of Reeds<sup>25</sup> on<sup>26</sup> the east. 7 And of the remaining four *which* emerge from the northern side toward their sea: *two* empty themselves into the Sea of Reeds,<sup>27</sup> and two<sup>28</sup> into the Great Sea (but *some* say into the seventh<sup>29</sup> desert).

8 I saw seven<sup>30</sup> large islands in the sea and inland—two *are* inland, and<sup>31</sup> five<sup>32</sup> *are* in the Sea of Reeds.<sup>33</sup>

## CHAPTER 78~79

And<sup>34</sup> the names of the sun are as follows: the first is 'Aryares', and the second 'Tomas'. 2 The moon has four names: its first name is 'Asanya', the second 'Abla', the third 'Banase', and the fourth 'Era'e'. 3 These are the two great luminaries. Their roundness is like the roundness of the heavens, and the amount of their roundness like the roundness of the heavens<sup>35</sup> is the same for both of them.

4 The *measure of light* added<sup>36</sup> into the disc of the sun is seven times greater than what is in the<sup>37</sup> moon. A specific measure is placed<sup>38</sup> from the sun into the

moon until the seventh part<sup>39</sup> of the light of the sun has been transmitted. 5 And they set and enter<sup>40</sup> the gates of the west, and circle the north and emerge through the eastern gates on<sup>41</sup> the firmament in the east.

6 And when the moon rises, half-a-seventh part of its light shines in the heavens,<sup>42</sup> so as to be seen [above the earth. And *light increases* by halves of sevenths,] becoming more and more complete each day until the fourteenth day, when all its light is made full.<sup>43</sup> 7 And [on certain months, *light increases* by fifteenths, becoming more and more complete each day] until the fifteenth day, when all its light is made full for the sign of the year. And it makes fifteen parts, while it guides the *lunar* months by halves of sevenths.<sup>44</sup>

8 And when it is<sup>45</sup> waning:

On the first day,<sup>46</sup> its light decreases by one part from fourteen parts.

And on the second day, its light decreases by one part from thirteen.

And on the third day, by one part from twelve.

And on the fourth day, by one part from eleven.<sup>47</sup>

And on the fifth day, by one part from ten.

And on the sixth day, by one part from nine.

And on the seventh day, by one part from eight.

And on the eighth day, by one part from seven.

And on the ninth day, by one part from six.

And on the tenth day, by one part from five.

And on the eleventh day, by one part from four.

And on the twelfth day, by one part from three.

And on the thirteenth day, by one part from two.

And on the fourteenth day, its light decreases by all but half-a-seventh of its total light.

And<sup>48</sup> on the fifteenth day, the entire remainder is exhausted.

9 And during<sup>49</sup> certain months the moon is visible for 29 days, and at *other* times for 28 days.

10 Then Uriel showed me another law:<sup>50</sup> how the light is placed into the moon and<sup>51</sup> where it is placed into the moon from the sun.<sup>52</sup> 11 And<sup>53</sup> The entire time the moon progresses in its illumination, it faces the sun until the fourteenth day when its light is complete in the heavens.<sup>54</sup> And when it is completely aflame, its<sup>55</sup> light is complete in the heavens.<sup>56</sup>

12 And<sup>57</sup> On the first day, it is called<sup>58</sup> the New Moon because on<sup>59</sup> that day the light rises upon it. 13 And<sup>60</sup> it is complete<sup>61</sup> precisely<sup>62</sup> on the day when the sun sets in the west, and when it *itself* rises<sup>63</sup> from the east during the night. And the moon<sup>64</sup> shines<sup>65</sup> during the entire<sup>66</sup> night, and<sup>67</sup> until the sun rises opposite of it<sup>68</sup> and the moon is seen<sup>69</sup> opposite of the sun. 14 And<sup>70</sup> from the place where its<sup>71</sup> light comes<sup>72</sup> to the moon,<sup>73</sup> from there again it wanes<sup>74</sup> until all the light<sup>75</sup> is exhausted. And a lunar day passes and its disc remains empty without light.

<sup>1</sup> [76:14] based on DSS+[Eth] lit 'their complete division I have [shown to you my son...]/ Eth "all their law and all their punishment and their prosperity. I have shown you everything, my son"

<sup>2</sup> [77:1] DSS assumption / most Eth "The first quarter" / Eth(gu) "The first quarters"

<sup>3</sup> [77:1] DSS / Eth "second"

<sup>4</sup> [77:1] DSS / Eth "because the Most-High will descend there"

<sup>5</sup> [77:1] DSS / Eth(T9) " , indeed because" / Eth(C) " , because" / Eth(beta) omits altogether

<sup>6</sup> [77:1] DSS / Eth(T9,C) "will descend there" / Eth(beta) omits altogether

<sup>7</sup> [77:1] DSS / Eth "And the name of the west quarter is "diminished" because there all the heavenly luminaries diminish and go down."

<sup>8</sup> [77:3] DSS / Eth "And the fourth quarter"

<sup>9</sup> [77:3] most Eth / Eth(q) omits "called"

<sup>10</sup> [77:3] one DSS/ one DSS "there they arise" (thus omitting "when they are...above the earth") (by scribal error?)

<sup>11</sup> [77:3] DSS / Eth omits much here, reading only "And the fourth quarter, called "north", is divided into three parts."

<sup>12</sup> [77:3] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "and darkness"

<sup>13</sup> [77:3] DSS / others "And the other part" / many Eth "and the third part" / Eth(T9) reads "live; the second, rivers

<sup>14</sup> [77:3] DSS / Eth omits "the deserts and for the Seven and for"

<sup>15</sup> [77:4] DSS / Eth "and snow emerges from them"

<sup>16</sup> [77:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "And days and years pass by in due season"

<sup>17</sup> [77:4] Eth(T9,C) / Eth(q,beta) adds

<sup>18</sup> [77:5] many / Eth(g,2080.1,T9,mqt) omits "seven"

<sup>19</sup> [77:5] most Eth / Eth(q) "all great rivers" / Eth(m) "all"

<sup>20</sup> [77:5] many Eth / Eth(2080,T9) "emerges"

<sup>21</sup> [77:5] most Eth / Eth(2080) omits "its"

<sup>22</sup> [77:6] most Eth / Eth(m) adds

<sup>23</sup> [77:6] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "to the sea"

<sup>24</sup> [77:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) "become"

<sup>25</sup> [77:6] Emended based on DSS / most Eth "the Erythrean Sea" / Eth(q) "the Sea"

<sup>26</sup> [77:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits "on"

<sup>27</sup> [77:7] Emended based on DSS / Eth "the Erythrean"

<sup>28</sup> [77:7] most Eth / Eth(g,2080) "four" / Eth(q) omits "two empty themselves...in the Great Sea"

<sup>29</sup> [77:7] Eth(T9) adds

<sup>30</sup> [77:8] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "seven"

<sup>31</sup> [77:8] some Eth / other Eth "—five inland and" / Eth(gqt) "—seven" / Eth(T9) "—seventy"

<sup>32</sup> [77:8] Eth(2080) / Eth(beta) "many" / other Eth "two"

<sup>33</sup> [77:8] Emended based on DSS / Eth(T9), Greek(frag)(?) "the Erythrean Sea" / Eth(beta) "the Great Sea"

<sup>34</sup> [78:1] many Eth / Eth(T9,q,beta) omit "And"

<sup>35</sup> [78:3] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9,mqt) adds

<sup>36</sup> [78:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "light that move"

<sup>37</sup> [78:4] most Eth / Eth(2080) "that"

<sup>38</sup> [78:4] many Eth / Eth(2080,qt,beta) "It is placed by measure"

<sup>39</sup> [78:4] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "until seventy parts"

<sup>40</sup> [78:5] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "The moon comes in and goes out"

<sup>41</sup> [78:5] most Eth / Eth(u) "in"

<sup>42</sup> [78:6] DSS, most Eth / Eth(u) omits "in the heavens"

<sup>43</sup> [78:6] DSS(frag) / Eth "heavens; on the fourteenth it completes is light."

<sup>44</sup> [78:7] DSS(frag) / Eth " , while the moon grows by units of one-half of a seventh part."

<sup>45</sup> [78:8] most Eth / Eth(q) "when they are"

<sup>46</sup> [78:8] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "on the first day"

<sup>47</sup> [78:8] DSS(frag) / Eth (in error) "and on the fourth it decreases to eleven" (and this is how reconstruction is duplicated throughout)

<sup>48</sup> [78:8] many eth / Eth(2080,beta) omit "and"

<sup>49</sup> [78:9] most Eth / Eth(q) omits "And during"

<sup>50</sup> [78:10] most Eth / Eth(gu) "ten" (erroneously)

<sup>51</sup> [78:10] many Eth / Eth(T9) omits "and"

<sup>52</sup> [78:10] many Eth / Eth(mq) "where it is placed from the east" / Eth(t) "it emerges from the east"

<sup>53</sup> [78:11] many Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>54</sup> [78:11] many Eth / Eth(beta) add

<sup>55</sup> [78:11] many Eth / Eth(T9) omits "its"

<sup>56</sup> [78:11] most Eth / Eth(q) omits "in the heavens"

<sup>57</sup> [78:12] some Eth / Eth(2080,T9,beta) add

<sup>58</sup> [78:12] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "day and the heavens" (erroneously)

<sup>59</sup> [78:12] many Eth / Eth(T9) omits "on"

<sup>60</sup> [78:13] Eth(2080,T9,q,beta) / some Eth omit "And"

<sup>61</sup> [78:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "These are completed"

<sup>62</sup> [78:13] many Eth / Eth(g,T9,qt) adds "these" here

<sup>63</sup> [78:13] most Eth / Eth(q) "sets"

<sup>64</sup> [78:13] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "the moon"

<sup>65</sup> [78:13] many Eth / Eth(T9) "moon is light"

<sup>66</sup> [78:13] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) omits "entire" [[Eth(m) reads here "And the moon during the entire night, and it shines during the night"]]

<sup>67</sup> [78:13] most Eth / Eth(gmq) add

<sup>68</sup> [78:13] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "opposite of it"

<sup>69</sup> [78:13] most Eth / Eth(gu) "equal"

<sup>70</sup> [78:14] Eth(2080,T9,p2) / many Eth omit "And"

<sup>71</sup> [78:14] many Eth / Eth(2080,q,beta) add

<sup>72</sup> [78:14] many Eth / Eth(2080,qt) "emerges"

<sup>73</sup> [78:14] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "to the moon"

<sup>74</sup> [78:14] most Eth / Eth(q) "from there again it does not wane" / Eth(u) "and it wanes again"

<sup>75</sup> [78:14] many Eth / Eth(qt,beta) "all its light" / Eth(u) omits altogether

15 And for three of its<sup>1</sup> months, their duration amounts to 30 days;<sup>2</sup> and when it effects its waning<sup>3</sup> for three months, it amounts as<sup>4</sup> to 29 days each, during which it wanes and<sup>5</sup> in the first period and in the first<sup>6</sup> gate, in 177 days. 16 And when<sup>7</sup> it goes out, it appears<sup>8</sup> for three months, each having 30 days; and it appears for three *other* months,<sup>10</sup> each having 29 days.<sup>11</sup>

79.2 And<sup>12</sup> he showed me every one of their laws for each day, for<sup>13</sup> every season of every jurisdiction,<sup>14</sup> and for every year, and concerning the places of emergence, the command for<sup>15</sup> every month and for<sup>16</sup> every week.

3 And the waning of the moon is accomplished<sup>17</sup> in the sixth<sup>18</sup> gate, through this sixth gate<sup>19</sup> its light is completed; and from it<sup>20</sup> comes the beginning of the moon and<sup>21</sup> of the waning 4 which<sup>22</sup> is accomplished<sup>23</sup> in the first gate at its proper time until<sup>24</sup> 177 days are completed,<sup>25</sup> by<sup>26</sup> the law of the week: 25 weeks and<sup>27</sup> two days.<sup>28</sup> 5 And *he showed me how the moon* falls behind the sun and<sup>29</sup> the<sup>30</sup> law of the stars exactly five days in one period, and when this position<sup>31</sup> which<sup>32</sup> you see has been traversed *by the stars*.

6 This is<sup>33</sup> the appearance and<sup>34</sup> the likeness of each luminary shown to me by the great messenger Uriel, who<sup>35</sup> is their leader. 7(78.17) It resembles the likeness of a mirror when light shines upon it. During the<sup>36</sup> night this appearance resembles the likeness of<sup>37</sup> a man every 20 days,<sup>38</sup> and during the day this appearance resembles [the likeness of] the heavens, because without its light there is nothing else in her.

8(79.1) And now my son Methusehlah,<sup>39</sup> I am showing<sup>40</sup> you everything, and the law of all the stars<sup>41</sup> of<sup>42</sup> the heavens<sup>43</sup> is completed.

## CHAPTER 80 (originally 80:1, 82:4-20)

At that time, the messenger<sup>44</sup> Uriel<sup>45</sup> answered and said to me, “Enoch, I have now shown everything<sup>46</sup> to you, and I have revealed everything to be seen regarding this sun, and this moon, and those who lead the stars of the heavens, and all<sup>47</sup> those who rotate *them*—their works, and their times, and they rotate them,<sup>48</sup> and their places of exit.”

2 Blessed are all<sup>49</sup> the righteous-ones, all the blessed<sup>50</sup> who will walk in the way of righteousness,<sup>51</sup> and do not err like the sinners<sup>52</sup> in *wrongly* numbering

<sup>1</sup> [78:15] most Eth / Eth(m) adds

<sup>2</sup> [78:15] Eth(beta,C) / Eth(T9) “It combines in respect to its days and seasons, three months” (erroneously)

<sup>3</sup> [78:15] Eth(u,beta) / many Eth(including T9) add

<sup>4</sup> [78:15] most Eth / Eth(gm) add

<sup>5</sup> [78:15] most Eth / Eth(q) adds

<sup>6</sup> [78:15] most Eth / Eth(u,2080.1) omits “and in the first” / Eth(q) omits “and”

<sup>7</sup> [78:15] many Eth / Eth(T9,qt) omit “in”

<sup>8</sup> [78:16] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “And” and place it after “out” / Eth(2080) omits “And when”

<sup>9</sup> [78:16] many Eth / Eth(T9) omit “it appears”

<sup>10</sup> [78:16] most Eth / Eth(m) omits “each having 30 days... months” (by scribal error)

<sup>11</sup> [78:16] most Eth / Eth(t1) omits “each having 29 days”

<sup>12</sup> [79:2] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “And”

<sup>13</sup> [79:2] most Eth / Eth(2080-margin) “for ages and” / Eth(u) omits “for”

<sup>14</sup> [79:2] Eth(beta) / Eth(T9) omits “of every jurisdiction” / Eth(C) has “a” instead of “every”

<sup>15</sup> [79:2] most Eth / Eth(gmqt) omit “for”

<sup>16</sup> [79:2] most Eth / Eth(gmqt) omit “for”

<sup>17</sup> [79:2] many Eth / Eth(T9,qu) “moon it accomplishes”

<sup>18</sup> [79:2] most Eth / Eth(g) “sabbath” / Eth(m) adds “month”

<sup>19</sup> [79:2] most Eth, DSS(?) / Eth(u) omits “through this sixth gate”

<sup>20</sup> [79:2] many Eth / Eth(T9) “them”

<sup>21</sup> [79:2] many Eth / Eth(beta, 2080[margin]) adds

<sup>22</sup> [79:3] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “which”

<sup>23</sup> [79:3] most Eth / Eth(T9) “which accomplishes”

<sup>24</sup> [79:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “until”

<sup>25</sup> [79:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “days completes”

<sup>26</sup> [79:4] most Eth / Eth(m) “of”

<sup>27</sup> [79:4] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,u) omits “and”

<sup>28</sup> [79:4] DSS, most Eth / Eth(u) omits “days”

<sup>29</sup> [79:5] DSS, many Eth / many Eth(2080,u,beta) “And how”

<sup>30</sup> [79:5] many Eth “in the”

<sup>31</sup> [79:5] most Eth / Eth(2080) “when these positions”

<sup>32</sup> [79:5] most Eth / Eth(gmu) omit “which”

<sup>33</sup> [79:6] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “This is”

<sup>34</sup> [79:6] most Eth / Eth(g) omits “and”

<sup>35</sup> [79:6] most Eth / Eth(T9) “Uriel, this one”

<sup>36</sup> [78:17] most Eth / Eth(q) “each”

<sup>37</sup> [78:17] DSS / Eth omits “the likeness of”

<sup>38</sup> [78:17] DSS, Eth(T9) / Eth(beta,C) adds

<sup>39</sup> [79:1] DSS, many Eth / Eth(t,T9,beta) adds

<sup>40</sup> [79:1] DSS / Eth “I have shown”

<sup>41</sup> [79:1] most Eth(T9) / some Eth(T9) omit “all” / Eth(beta) “and all the law of the stars”

<sup>42</sup> [79:1] Eth(2080) “which are in”

<sup>43</sup> [79:1] most Eth(T9) / Eth(T9,beta) “heavens”

<sup>44</sup> [80:1] many Eth / Eth(qu,beta) omit “the messenger”

<sup>45</sup> [80:1] most Eth / Eth(q) omits “Uriel”

<sup>46</sup> [81:1] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “everything”

<sup>47</sup> [81:1] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “of the heavens” & “all”

<sup>48</sup> [89:1] many Eth / Eth(g,T9,mt) add (T9 also omits the following “and”)

<sup>49</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “all”

<sup>50</sup> [82:4] Eth(g) / many Eth add / Eth(2080, T9) adds only “all” / Eth(q) “all, therefore, the blessed” / Eth(m)

<sup>51</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(m) “of the righteous”

<sup>52</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “like the sinners”

all<sup>53</sup> the days in which the sun travels in<sup>54</sup> the heavens and through the gates.<sup>55</sup> *It* enters and emerges for thirty<sup>56</sup> days, together with the chiefs of thousands of the<sup>57</sup> order of the stars, together with the four *additional ones* which<sup>58</sup> divide<sup>59</sup> between and between<sup>60</sup> the four parts<sup>61</sup> of the year, which lead them and<sup>62</sup> make their entry on the four<sup>63</sup> days.

3 People err regarding them<sup>64</sup> by not<sup>65</sup> calculating them in the numbering of the entire<sup>66</sup> age;<sup>67</sup> for such people err regarding them and do not<sup>68</sup> understand them precisely.<sup>69</sup> 4 For they belong<sup>70</sup> in<sup>71</sup> the computation of the year<sup>72</sup> and are indeed recorded forever:<sup>73</sup> and<sup>74</sup> one in the first gate, and one in the second,<sup>75</sup> and one in the third gate,<sup>76</sup> and one in the fourth, and one if the fifth,<sup>77</sup> and one in the sixth. This is how<sup>78</sup> a year of<sup>79</sup> 364 days is completed.<sup>80</sup>

5 For *this account* is true, and<sup>81</sup> its calculation is precisely recorded, because the luminaries, and the months, and the festivals, and the years,<sup>82</sup> and the days were shown to me by Uriel. The Lord of the entire creation<sup>83</sup> ordered *him*<sup>84</sup> to reveal to me *everything* regarding the host of the heavens. 6 And he has power in the heavens over<sup>85</sup> night and<sup>86</sup> over<sup>87</sup> day, to make light appear to me<sup>88</sup> over humans: the sun, the moon, the stars, and all the powers<sup>89</sup> of the heavens which revolve<sup>90</sup> in<sup>91</sup> their circuits.

## CHAPTER 81-82

81.1 And<sup>92</sup> this is the law of the stars which set<sup>93</sup> in their places, at<sup>94</sup> their times, for their festivals,<sup>95</sup> for their months, *and* for their signs.<sup>96</sup> 2 And these<sup>97</sup> are the names of their leaders, <sup>98</sup> who keep watch so that they enter<sup>99</sup> at their times,<sup>100</sup> those<sup>101</sup> who guide them in their places,<sup>102</sup> in their orders, in their times, in their months,<sup>103</sup> and in their jurisdictions with regard to<sup>104</sup> all their stations. 3 The<sup>105</sup> four leaders who will enter and<sup>106</sup> divide the four parts of the age and<sup>107</sup> the year enter first,<sup>108</sup> and after them *enter* the twelve leaders<sup>109</sup> of the orders<sup>110</sup> who divide the<sup>111</sup> months, and the year into 364 days with<sup>112</sup> the 360 chiefs<sup>113</sup> over thousands

<sup>53</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “all”

<sup>54</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(u) “and”

<sup>55</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “heavens and through the gate”

<sup>56</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(T9,u) “three”

<sup>57</sup> [82:4] many Eth / Eth(2080,q,beta) “this”

<sup>58</sup> [82:4] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) “and” / Eth(m) “and which”

<sup>59</sup> [82:4] many Eth / Eth(T9) “shade” / Eth(gmu) “are divided”

<sup>60</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,mt)

<sup>61</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) “seasons”

<sup>62</sup> [82:4] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits “and”

<sup>63</sup> [82:4] many Eth / Eth(T9) “forty”

<sup>64</sup> [82:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) “regarding it in it” / Eth(u) “regarding in it” / Eth(gqt) “regarding them in it”

<sup>65</sup> [82:5] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits “not”

<sup>66</sup> [82:5] most Eth / Eth(T9,u) omit “entire”

<sup>67</sup> [82:5] Eth(T9) “year” / most Eth “world”

<sup>68</sup> [82:5] most Eth / Eth(m) omits “not”

<sup>69</sup> [82:5] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “precisely”

<sup>70</sup> [82:6] most Eth / Eth(2080) “For it belongs”

<sup>71</sup> [82:6] most Eth / Eth(m) “to”

<sup>72</sup> [82:6] most Eth / Eth(p) “the age” / Eth(u) “the age and year”

<sup>73</sup> [82:6] most Eth (lit. “to eternity”) / Eth(T9) “in eternity” / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>74</sup> [82:6] most Eth / Eth(m) adds

<sup>75</sup> [82:6] most Eth / Eth(q) adds

<sup>76</sup> [82:6] most Eth / Eth(g) adds

<sup>77</sup> [82:6] most Eth / Eth(qu) add

<sup>78</sup> [82:6] Eth(gmu) / Eth(T9,2080,beta) omit “This is how”

<sup>79</sup> [82:6] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) omit “of”

<sup>80</sup> [82:6] some Eth “a year is completed in 364 days”

<sup>81</sup> [82:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) omits “and”

<sup>82</sup> [82:7] most Eth / Eth(T9) “year”

<sup>83</sup> [82:7] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “of the entire creation”

<sup>84</sup> [82:7] most Eth / Eth(p) “ordered him” / Eth(q) “showed him”

<sup>85</sup> [82:8] most Eth / Eth(m,t1,u) “for” / Eth(gg) omit altogether

<sup>86</sup> [82:8] most Eth / Eth(gm,t1) omit “and”

<sup>87</sup> [82:8] some Eth / most Eth(including 2080,qu) add “over” / Eth(t2) instead adds “for”

<sup>88</sup> [82:8] most Eth / Eth(g) adds

<sup>89</sup> [82:8] most Eth / Eth(u) “power” / Eth(q) “heavens”

<sup>90</sup> [82:8] most Eth / Eth(g) “revolves”

<sup>91</sup> [82:8] most Eth / Eth(u) “to”

<sup>92</sup> [82:9] most Eth / Eth(u) omit “And”

<sup>93</sup> [82:9] most Eth / Eth(q) “which watch” / two Eth “they ascend”

<sup>94</sup> [82:9] most Eth / Eth(2080) “their seats, at” / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>95</sup> [82:9] DSS / most Eth “their set times” / Eth(q) “their years” / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>96</sup> [82:9] DSS / Eth omits “and for their signs”

<sup>97</sup> [82:10] most Eth (“and these”) / Eth(t) “which” / Eth(u) omits altogether [[note: DSS has “And [...]”]]

<sup>98</sup> [82:10] most Eth / Eth(m) “are their names and they lead them”

<sup>99</sup> [82:10] most Eth / Eth(T9) “who enter, and they set” / Eth(u) “who enter”

<sup>100</sup> [82:10] most Eth / Eth(T9) “time”

<sup>101</sup> [82:10] most Eth / Eth(gm) add

<sup>102</sup> [82:10] most Eth / Eth(u) “, and who guide them” / Eth(beta) omits altogether

<sup>103</sup> [82:10] most Eth / Eth(u) omits “in their orders... months”

<sup>104</sup> [82:10] DSS / most Eth “jurisdictions, and in” / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>105</sup> [82:11] DSS, Eth(T9) / most Eth “Their”

<sup>106</sup> [82:11] most Eth / Eth(q) adds

<sup>107</sup> [82:11] most Eth / Eth(u) adds

<sup>108</sup> [82:11] most Eth / Eth(m) omits “enter first”

<sup>109</sup> [82:11] most Eth / Eth(mq) “enter twelve, their leaders”

<sup>110</sup> [82:11] most Eth / Eth(T9) “in the orders” / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>111</sup> [82:11] most Eth / Eth(q) “their”

<sup>112</sup> [82:11] most Eth / some Eth add

<sup>113</sup> [82:11] many Eth / Eth(u) “and its heads” / Eth(m) “and 300 chiefs” / Eth(t) “and 364 with the chiefs” /

Eth(2080) “and the year into 364 days with the 360 chiefs” / Eth(p) “and the years into 364 days with the 360

chiefs” / Eth(2080-margin) “and the year into 4 with the 360 chiefs”

who<sup>1</sup> divide the days; and the four additional ones with<sup>2</sup> them are the leaders and<sup>3</sup> who separate the four parts of the year.<sup>4</sup> **4** And<sup>5</sup> *as for* these chiefs<sup>6</sup> over thousands: one of the four primary leaders is always added<sup>7</sup> at the<sup>8</sup> position between the leader of thousands and the followers;<sup>9</sup> but these single leaders are the ones who divide.<sup>10</sup>

**5** And these are the names of the<sup>11</sup> leaders who separate the four fixed parts of the year:<sup>12</sup> Milki'el, and Hel'ememelek, and Mele'eyel, and Narel. **6** The names of those whom they lead are: Adnare'el, Iyasusa'el, and Elome'el. These three follow them<sup>13</sup> the leaders of the orders<sup>14</sup> of thousands; and one of the four primary leaders follows<sup>15</sup> the three leaders of the orders, who in turn follow those main leaders of the positions<sup>16</sup> who<sup>17</sup> divide the four parts and<sup>18</sup> of the year.

**7** At the beginning of the year<sup>19</sup> Milki'el<sup>20</sup> rises first and rules—the one called<sup>21</sup> the Southern Clear<sup>22</sup> Sun. And all the days which fall within the period<sup>23</sup> which he rules<sup>24</sup> are 91 days. **8** And these are<sup>25</sup> the signs of the days which are to be seen on the earth during the days of<sup>26</sup> his rule: sweat, heat, and dryness;<sup>27</sup> and all the trees<sup>28</sup> bear fruit, and leaves appear on all the trees; and<sup>29</sup> there is a harvest of wheat,<sup>30</sup> roses, and all the flowers<sup>31</sup> which bloom<sup>32</sup> in the field; but the winter trees are dried up.<sup>33</sup> **9** And these are the names of the leaders who are under them:<sup>34</sup> Berka'el, and Zelebes'el, along with another chief of a thousand<sup>35</sup> who is added, whose name is Hiluyasef. And the days of his<sup>36</sup> rule are<sup>37</sup> completed.

**10** And<sup>38</sup> the second leader after him<sup>39</sup> is Hel'ememelek who is named<sup>40</sup> the Bright Sun; all the days of his light are 91 days. **11** And these are the signs of the days<sup>41</sup> on the earth: and<sup>42</sup> heat and drought;<sup>43</sup> and the trees bear their fruit ripe and ready<sup>44</sup> and<sup>45</sup> yield all<sup>46</sup> their fruit ripe and ready;<sup>47</sup> and the sheeps mate and become pregnant; and humans gather<sup>48</sup> all the fruit of the earth, and everything<sup>49</sup> in the fields, and the winepress—and<sup>50</sup> it happens during the days of his<sup>51</sup> rule. **12** And these are the names, the orders,<sup>52</sup> and the leaders<sup>53</sup> who are under them<sup>54</sup> of those chiefs<sup>55</sup> of thousands: Gida'iyal, and Ke'el,<sup>56</sup> and<sup>57</sup> He'el;<sup>58</sup> the name of

the<sup>59</sup> one who is added to them as a chief of thousands his name<sup>60</sup> is Asfa'el, and the days of his rule are completed.

**13** [And the third leader after him is Mele'eyel... are 91 days. And these are the signs of the days on the earth: ...and the days of his rule are completed.]

[And the fourth leader after him is Narel... are 91 days. And these are the signs of the days on the earth: ...] and rain to fall upon the earth; and seed [...] herbs of the earth and trees. And [...] emerges and enters [...] and winter comes. And the leaves of all the trees [with and fall except four]teen trees for which it is not fitting for them [...] their leaves remain [...] [...and the days of his rule are completed.]<sup>61</sup>

**82.1** [...] this [...] from its measure [...] a tenth of one-ninth [...] a tenth] of one-ninth. And the stars move through the first [gates] of the heavens; [then] they come forth:

On the first day, one-tenth by one-sixth.  
And on the second, one-fifteenth by one-sixth.  
And on the third, one-thirtieth by one-sixth.  
[...]

And on the fifteenth day [...] on the same day [...] only in this night from [...] one-third of one-ninth. And five [...] and one-tenth of one-ninth [...]

<THE REMAINDER OF THIS SECTION IS NON-EXTANT<sup>62</sup>>

<sup>1</sup> [82:11] many Eth / Eth(2080,T9,m) omit "who"

<sup>2</sup> [82:11] most Eth / Eth(beta) "on"

<sup>3</sup> [82:11] many Eth / Eth(T9) "are the leaders and" / Eth(mp) "are the leaders of" / Eth(u) "are their leaders"

<sup>4</sup> [82:11] most Eth ("the four parts of the year") / Eth(T9) "its four parts"

<sup>5</sup> [82:12] most Eth / Eth(g) omits "And"

<sup>6</sup> [82:12] most Eth / Eth(m) "four"

<sup>7</sup> [82:12] many Eth / Eth(g,2080,mq) omits "one...added"

<sup>8</sup> [82:12] most Eth / Eth(q) "its"

<sup>9</sup> [82:12] Eth(2080,t2, beta) Eth / some Eth "between the leader and the leader" / Eth(q,t1) "between the leader"

<sup>10</sup> [82:12] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "but these...divide" / Eth(q) omits "but"

<sup>11</sup> [82:13] most Eth / Eth(2080) "their"

<sup>12</sup> [82:13] most Eth / Eth(T9) "years"

<sup>13</sup> [82:14] most Eth / Eth(m) adds

<sup>14</sup> [82:14] most Eth / Eth(m) "order"

<sup>15</sup> [82:14] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "and three follow" / Eth(m) omits "and one of the four...the three leaders of the orders" (by scribal error)

<sup>16</sup> [82:14] most Eth / Eth(mu) omits "the orders, who in turn...of the positions"

<sup>17</sup> [82:14] most Eth / Eth(T9) "those"

<sup>18</sup> [82:14] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,qtu) add

<sup>19</sup> [82:15] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(g,T9,qtu) omits "of the year" (q has "And" instead)

<sup>20</sup> [82:15] most Eth / Eth(m) omits "Milki'el"

<sup>21</sup> [82:15] most Eth / Eth(T9) "—those who call"

<sup>22</sup> [82:15] most Eth / Eth(2080) adds

<sup>23</sup> [82:15] most Eth / Eth(q) "fall, and the period" / Eth(u) "fall"

<sup>24</sup> [82:15] most Eth / Eth(T9) "that they rule"

<sup>25</sup> [82:16] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "are"

<sup>26</sup> [82:16] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "the days of"

<sup>27</sup> [82:16] Eth(T9,beta) / Eth(C) "calm"

<sup>28</sup> [82:16] most Eth / Eth(m) "and all" / Eth(u) "and the trees"

<sup>29</sup> [82:16] most Eth / Eth(T9) " , leaves appear, and on all the trees" / Eth(u) omits altogether

<sup>30</sup> [82:16] Eth(beta, C) / Eth(T9) "trees there is a good harvest" / Eth(q) "trees in a harvest of wheat"

<sup>31</sup> [82:16] Eth(u) omits "all the flowers"

<sup>32</sup> [82:16] most Eth / Eth(g,T9,qtu) "which come out" / Eth(m) omit altogether

<sup>33</sup> [82:16] most Eth / Eth(T9,q) "trees is dried up"

<sup>34</sup> [82:17] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "who are under them"

<sup>35</sup> [82:17] most Eth / Eth(g) "of fourteen" / Eth(q) "of ten"

<sup>36</sup> [82:17] most Eth / Eth(gmtu) "their"

<sup>37</sup> [82:17] most Eth / other Eth "he"

<sup>38</sup> [82:18] Eth(T9,u,mq,beta) / others omit "And"

<sup>39</sup> [82:18] many Eth / Eth(u) "And after him" / Eth(mq,beta) "And a second leader after them"

<sup>40</sup> [82:18] most Eth / other Eth "Hel'ememelek, he names"

<sup>41</sup> [82:19] most Eth (including 2080) / Eth(u) "91 days in his sign" / Eth(g) "91...are the days, his sign" / Eth(mt) "91...are the days of his sign" / Eth(q) "91...are the days, the sign" / Eth(T9) "91 days, which are the days of the sign in a sign"

<sup>42</sup> [82:19] most Eth / Eth(g) adds

<sup>43</sup> [82:19] most Eth / Eth(q) "and it makes dry"

<sup>44</sup> [82:19] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta,u) adds

<sup>45</sup> [82:19] most Eth / Eth(m) omits "and"

<sup>46</sup> [82:19] many Eth / Eth(m,beta,2080) omit "all"

<sup>47</sup> [82:19] many Eth / Eth(2080,beta) "their fruit dry" / Eth(T9) "their fruit ready" / Eth(u) omits "and yield...ready"

<sup>48</sup> [82:19] most Eth / Eth(g) "gathered"

<sup>49</sup> [82:19] most Eth / Eth(u) omits "everything"

<sup>50</sup> [82:19] Eth(2080,T9,u) / many Eth add / Eth(u) omits "and it happens"

<sup>51</sup> [82:19] most Eth / Eth(u) "their"

<sup>52</sup> [82:20] most Eth / Eth(T9) "order"

<sup>53</sup> [82:20] most Eth / Eth(t) omits "the leaders" / Eth(u) omits "And these are the names... the leaders"

<sup>54</sup> [82:20] some Eth / Eth(2080,T9,mt,beta) add

<sup>55</sup> [82:20] most Eth / Eth(q) "of those, their chiefs, and"

<sup>56</sup> [82:20] most Eth / Eth(T9) "Heleya'el"

<sup>57</sup> [82:20] most Eth / Eth(2080) omits the "and" before and after "Ke'el"

<sup>58</sup> [82:20] most Eth / Eth(T9) "Ke'el" / Eth(gmq) omit altogether

<sup>59</sup> [82:20] most Eth / Eth(T9) "this"

<sup>60</sup> [82:20] many Eth / Eth(T9) adds

<sup>61</sup> This material has been reconstructed from the Dead Sea Scroll fragments. However, an alternate possible reconstruction would place this longer fragment "and rain to fall upon the earth...leaves remain" to the rule of Mel'eyal rather than that of Narel, depending on whether this information refers to autumn or winter.

<sup>62</sup> Syncellus, who uses Enoch as an authoritative source, may be referring to the remainder of this section when he writes, "Those who recognize that the annual movement of the sun owes its origin to Kokab'el, the fourth chief of the watchers, and that it is effected across the twelve signs of the animals and through 360 degrees— one degree is equal to one day and one minute."

## APPENDIX #1

<This is the basic lunar 'sevenths' pattern template, which has been almost fully reconstructed from the Aramaic Dead Sea Scrolls fragments. The exact same pattern alternates between every 30 and 29 day lunar month. (It is not certain how the pattern is adjusted if the document in fact contains the full three year cycle.)

The '...' in the phrase "And on the 1<sup>st</sup> night of the... month" would be replaced with whatever the current month is.

The '...' following "enters" and "rises" is a space left for the moon gate numbers (which, not being consistent with the base alternating 30 & 29 day lunar month pattern, varies from month to month). However, this gate number is present only if the moon enters or rises from a gate which is different from the gate from which it rose or in which it set on the previous day; otherwise, no gate information is present on that day.><sup>1</sup>

### <30 DAY LUNAR MONTH PATTERN (MONTHS 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11 OF THE YEAR & POSSIBLY MONTH 13)>

And on the 1st night of... month, the moon shines for half-a-seventh of the night, but it is empty of all light, hidden with the sun.

And then it sets and enters with the sun... and it is hidden for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during half-a-seventh of this day.

And its light equals exactly one-half-seventh.

And then it rises with the sun... and rules over the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 2nd of this month, it shines for one-seventh of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining six-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during one-seventh of this day.

And its light equals exactly one-seventh.

And then it rises and recedes from the rising of the sun... and rules over the remaining six-sevenths of this day.

And on the 3rd of this month, it shines for one-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly one-and-a-half-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 4th of this month, it shines for two-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining five-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during two-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly two-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 5th of this month, it shines for two-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly two-and-a-half-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 6th of this month, it shines for three-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining four-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during three-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly three-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining four-sevenths of this day.

And on the 7th of this month, it shines for three-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly three-and-a-half-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 8th of this month, it shines for four-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during four-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly four-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining three-sevenths of this day.

And on the 9th of this month, it shines for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly four-and-a-half-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 10th of this month, it shines for five-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining two-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.

And its light equals exactly five-sevenths.

And then it rises... and rules over the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

And on the 11th of this month, it shines for five-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.

And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

---

<sup>1</sup> Because the last lunar month of the previous year ends on day 30 (see verse 73:4), many scholars/publications err by assuming that the first day of the lunar calendar is a 29 day month. However, they overlook the fact that every three-year cycle ends with a 30-day leap month. When all of the moon data is plotted out on pictorial chart, it is clear that all of the odd months must be 30 day months, and all the even months must be 29 day months or the consistent pattern will not loop properly every two months. Also, amongst the Dead Sea Scrolls fragments, is one fragment which contains month 9 and month 10, which are 30 and 29 day months respectively. And the Ethiopic moon gate charts (which were compiled before the rest of chapter 73 was lost), also give proof that all of the odd months were 30 day months and all of the even months are 29 day months. (See Revue de l'Orient Chretien, Vol 21, pg323-30 & 422-432) However, the consistency of the pattern between the 30-day leap month and the first 30-day month is not certain.

And it remains during five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly five-and-a-half-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 12th of this *month*, it shines for six-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining one-seventh of this night.  
And it remains during six-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly six-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining one-seventh of this day.

And on the 13th of this *month*, it shines for six-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining half-a-seventh of this night.  
And it remains during six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly six-and-a-half-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining half-a-seventh of this day.

And on the 14th of this *month*, it shines in this night for all of it  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for this entire day, for all of it.  
And its light completely fills all of it.  
And then it rises...

And on the 15th of this *month*, it shines in this night for all of it.  
And it remains during half-a-seventh of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 16th of this *month*, it is hidden for half-a-seventh of the night.  
And half-a-seventh is subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during one-seventh of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining six-sevenths of this day.

And on the 17th of this *month*, it is hidden for one-seventh of the night.  
And one-seventh is subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining six-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 18th of this *month*, it is hidden for one-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And one-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during two-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 19th of this *month*, it is hidden for two-sevenths of the night.  
And two-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining five-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 20th of this *month*, it is hidden for two-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And two-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during three-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining four-sevenths of this day.

And on the 21st of this *month*, it is hidden for three-sevenths of the night.  
And three-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining four-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 22nd of this *month*, it is hidden for three-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And three-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during four-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining three-sevenths of this day.

And on the 23rd of this *month*, it is hidden for four-sevenths of the night.  
And four-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 24th of this *month*, it is hidden for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And four-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

And on the 25th of this *month*, it is hidden for five-sevenths of the night.  
And five-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining two-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 26th of this *month*, it is hidden for five-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And five-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during six-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining one-seventh of this day.

And on the 27th of this *month*, it is hidden for six-sevenths of the night.  
And six-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining one-seventh of this night.  
And it remains during six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining half-a-seventh of this day.

And on the 28th of this *month*, it is hidden for six-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And six-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining half-a-seventh of this night.  
And it remains during this entire day.  
And then it sets and enters...

And on the 29th of this *month*, it is hidden for this entire night for all of it.  
And the remainder of its light is subtracted.  
And its disc rises... empty of all light, hidden with the sun. And it rules over this entire day.  
And then it sets and enters...

And on the 30th of this *month*, it is hidden for this entire night for all of it.  
And it remains during half-a-seventh of this day.  
And when the sun rises, the moon rises with it, and receives half-a-seventh of its light.  
And it rules over the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

<29 DAY LUNAR MONTH (MONTHS 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 12, OF THE YEAR)>

And on the 1st night of the... month, the moon shines for half-a-seventh of the night.  
And then it sets and enters with the sun... and it is dark for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during one-seventh of this day.  
And its light equals exactly one-seventh.  
And then it rises and recedes from the rising of the sun and rules over the remaining six-sevenths of this day.

And on the 2nd of this *month*, it shines for one-seventh of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining six-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly one-and-a-half-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 3rd of this *month*, it shines for one-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during two-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly two-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 4th of this *month*, it shines for two-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining five-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly two-and-a-half-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 5th of this *month*, it shines for two-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during three-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly three-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining four-sevenths of this day.

And on the 6th of this *month*, it shines for three-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining four-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly three-and-a-half-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 7th of this *month*, it shines for three-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during four-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly four-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining three-sevenths of this day.

And on the 8th of this *month*, it shines for four-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly four-and-a-half-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 9th of this *month*, it shines for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly five-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

And on the 10th of this *month*, it shines for five-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining two-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly five-and-a-half-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 11th of this *month*, it shines for five-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during six-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly six-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining one-seventh of this day.

And on the 12th of this *month*, it shines for six-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining one-seventh of this night.  
And it remains during six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly six-and-a-half-sevenths.  
And then it rises... and rules over the remaining half-a-seventh of this day.

And on the 13th of this *month*, it shines for six-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is dark for the remaining half-a-seventh of this night.  
And it remains during this entire day for all of it.  
And its light completely fills all of it.  
And then it rises...

And on the 14th of this *month*, it shines for this entire night in all of it.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for this entire day for all of it.

And on the 15th of this *month*, it is hidden for half-a-seventh of the night.  
And half-a-seventh is subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during half-a-seventh of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 16th of this *month*, it is hidden for one-seventh of the night.  
And one-seventh is subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining six-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during one-seventh of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining six-sevenths of this day.

And on the 17th of this *month*, it is hidden for one-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And one-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining five-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 18th of this *month*, it is hidden for two-sevenths of the night.  
And two-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining five-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during two-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining five-sevenths of this day.

And on the 19th of this *month*, it is hidden for two-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And two-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 20th of this *month*, it is hidden for three-sevenths of the night.  
And three-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining four-sevenths of this night.

And it remains during three-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining four-sevenths of this day.

And on the 21st of this *month*, it is hidden for three-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And three-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining three-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 22nd of this *month*, it is hidden for four-sevenths of the night.  
And four-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during four-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining three-sevenths of this day.

And on the 23rd of this *month*, it is hidden for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And four-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 24th of this *month*, it is hidden for five-sevenths of the night.  
And five-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining two-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

And on the 25th of this *month*, it is hidden for five-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And five-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during five-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining one-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 26th of this *month*, it is hidden for six-sevenths of the night.  
And six-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining one-seventh of this night.  
And it remains during six-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining one-seventh of this day.

And on the 27th of this *month*, it is hidden for six-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And six-and-a-half-sevenths are subtracted from its light.  
And then it rises... and it shines for the remaining half-a-seventh of this night.  
And it remains during six-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And then it sets and enters... and it is hidden for the remaining half-a-seventh of this day.

And on the 28th of this *month*, it is hidden for this entire night.  
And the remainder of its light is subtracted.  
And its disc rises... empty of all light, hidden with the sun. And it rules for this entire day for all of it.  
And then it sets and enters...

And on the 29th of this *month* it is hidden for this entire night for all of it.  
And its disc rises... empty of all light, hidden with the sun. And it rules over this entire day.

*<Now there are some rare divergences found in the Dead Sea Scrolls, which refer to the changing of the sun from one gate to another. This would always occur on the same lunar day each year, but would not occur on the same day of the month each year, until the lunar cycle is reset after a three-year cycle. Since this part of the this book is largely non-extant, it is possible that there are other unknown divergences similar to these which have been lost.*

*The following is one such fragment, in which, during month 10 (a 29 day lunar month), there is the record of the sun coming to the end of its paths in the first gate (which is its farthest point in that direction), and then again beginning to traverse the first gate in the opposite direction, now heading on its new course which will eventually end after a 6 month journey at the last path of the sixth gate. This fragment also provides a demonstration of how the 'gate' information is properly introduced.>*

And on the 8th of this *month*, it shines for four-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters. During this night, the sun finishes following all its paths which are in the first gate, and it begins again to travel and rise in its paths.  
And then the moon sets and enters, and it is dark for the remaining three-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during four-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly four-and-a-half-sevenths.  
And then it rises and rules over the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this day.

And on the 9th of this *month*, it shines for four-and-a-half-sevenths of the night.  
And then it sets and enters. During this night, the sun begins again to travel in its paths, and to rise in them.  
And then the moon sets and enters the fifth gate, and it is dark for the remaining two-and-a-half-sevenths of this night.  
And it remains during five-sevenths of this day.  
And its light equals exactly five-sevenths.  
And then it rises from the fifth gate and rules over the remaining two-sevenths of this day.

**APPENDIX #2**

<The following is a copy of the Ethiopian moongate chart, which was compiled from the book of Enoch before the majority of Chapter 73 was lost. The moongate information present in this chart, lines up almost exactly with the data present in the extant Dead Sea Scroll fragments, furnishing proof that this chart was in fact derived from it.>

[MONTH #1] The New Moon of Miyazya:

In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the six gate	8
In the fifth gate	1
In the fourth gate	1
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	2 <sup>1</sup>
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	1

The month Miyazya ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #2] The New Moon of Genbot

In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	6
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2

The month Genbot ended in 29 days.

[MONTH #3] The New Moon of Sane:

In the sixth gate	4
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	4

The month Sane ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #4] The New Moon of Hamle:

In the sixth gate	4
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	7
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	4

The month Hamle ended in 29 days.

[MONTH #5] The New Moon of Hanase:

In the fifth gate	1
In the fourth gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the second gate	1
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2

The month Hanase ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #6] The New Moon of Maskaram:

In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	6
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	1

The month Maskaram ended in 29 days.

[MONTH #7] The New Moon of Tekemt:

In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	2
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	1
In the third gate	1

The month Tekemt ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #8] The New Moon of Hedar:

In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	1
In the fifth gate	2
In the sixth gate	7
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	1

The month Hedar ended in 29 days.

[MONTH #9] The New Moon of Tahschasil:

In the first gate	4
In the second gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the fourth gate	1
In the fifth gate	1
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	4

The month Tahschasil ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #10] The New Moon of Ter:

In the first gate	4
In the second gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the fourth gate	1
In the fifth gate	1
In the sixth gate	7
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	4

The month Ter ended in 29 days..

[MONTH #11] The New Moon of Yakatit:

In the second gate	1
In the third gate	1
In the fourth gate	1
In the fifth gate	1
In the sixth gate	8
In the fifth gate	2
In the fourth gate	2
In the third gate	2
In the second gate	2
In the first gate	8
In the second gate	2

The month Yakatit ended in 30 days.

[MONTH #12] The New Moon of Magabit:

In the third gate	2 <sup>2</sup>
[In the second gate	2]
[In the first gate	8]
[In the second gate	2]
[In the third gate	2]
[In the fourth gate	1]
[In the fifth gate	2]
[In the sixth gate	7]
[In the first gate	1]
[In the second gate	1]
[In the third gate	1]

The month Magabit ended in 29 days.

<sup>1</sup> emendation / manuscript "6" (which is obviously in error)

<sup>2</sup> At this point there is some obvious serious textual corruption in the manuscripts, and the original true values for the rest of this month are lost.

### APPENDIX #3

<The following are quotations are attributed to the book of Enoch by early Christians writers, but of which have not been located in any currently extant versions of this text or any other extant writing. Therefore, whether they are from this book or not cannot be determined.>

#### Possible Fragment #1 (Barnabas 4:3)

<Enoch<sup>1</sup> says:>

For to<sup>2</sup> this *purpose* the Master has chopped-short the seasons and the days,  
in order that the *one who* has been loved of him might be-quick  
and might come to the inheritance.

#### Possible Fragment #2 (Barnabas 16:5) (see Enoch 89:50,54,56,66,67)

<For the writing says:>

And it will be during the days *which are* last,  
and *the* Lord will deliver *up* the sheeps of the pasture,  
and the *sheepfold* and their tower into destruction.

#### Possible Fragment #3 (Tertullian: On the Resurrection of the Flesh)

(may be referring to Enoch 61:5, or perhaps 2 Ezekiel)

<It *is* declared in a writing:>

And I will command the fishes of the sea, and they shall cast up the bones which they have devoured; and I will bring joint to joint, and bone to bone.

---

<sup>1</sup> [Barnabas4:3] Gk(CS) / Lat "Daniel"

<sup>2</sup> literally "into"